

5

47050







*SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA.*



Pali Text Society.

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

## PART V MAHĀ-VAGGA

EDITED BY  
M. LEON FEER.  
(OF PARIS)



LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
• BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1898.

RMIC LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	47.050
Class No.	54131 S U 7
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	K.S.
Class	am
Cat	am
Bk Card	pe
Checked	am

## INTRODUCTION.

### I.

The fifth and last Vaggo of the Samyutta-Nikāya, the so called Mahā-Vaggo, well deserves this name, being the largest of these great Divisions. It occupies, in the Singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, 98 sheets (*tr-phl*), in that of Paris, 104 (*na-go*), in the Burmese MS. of Paris, 150 (*tha-bhā*), and in mine, 131. It consists of 12 Samyuttas, which added to the 44 of the preceding Divisions make up the total of 56.

The following are the names of the 12 Samyuttas with the numbers of the Chapters and Suttas:

Names	Chapters	Suttas
I. (XLV) Magga-S. . . . .	8	180
II. (XLVI) Bojjhanga-S. . . . .	18	187 <sup>1</sup>
III. (XLVII) Satipaṭṭhana-S. . . . .	10	103
IV. (XLVIII) Indriya-S. . . . .	17	185
V. (XLIX) Sammappadhāna-S. . . . .	5	54
VI. (L) Bala-S. . . . .	10	110
VII. (LI) Iddhipada-S. . . . .	8	86
VIII. (LII) Anuruddha-S. . . . .	2	24
IX. (LIII) Jhāna-S. . . . .	5	54
X. (LIV) Anāpāna-S. . . . .	2	20
XI. (LV) Sotāpatti-S. . . . .	7	74
XII. (LVI) Sacca-S. . . . .	11 <sup>2</sup>	181
	103	1208.

The tiresome repetitions, peculiar to the buddhist scriptures, abound exceedingly in the Mahā-Vaggo, and form so

<sup>1</sup> No 175 (p. 139), because 99—100 has been put (p. 135) instead of 99—110.

great a proportion in several of its Samyuttas that important abridgments are required. The singhalese and burmese MSS. differ so much in the manner and quantity of their abbreviation that they seem to have nothing common, although they are dealing with the same subject. Moreover the reckoning of the chapters is, in several Samyuttas, subject to some difficulty.

## II.

The first of these Samyuttas, the Magga, is divided into eight chapters, according to the burmese MS. of Paṇḍita (B<sup>1</sup>); but, between the fourth and the fifth of these chapters five so called Peyyālas (Āṇāṭṭhiya, Suriya, two Ekadhamma, Gaṅga) are inserted, apparently as a lengthening of the fourth chapter, but without any numeral designation. However, the first of them, the Āṇāṭṭhiya is counted *pañcama* (fifth) in my MS. (B<sup>2</sup>), and, as the first chapter coming after the Peyyālas (the Appamāda) is also numbered *pañcama*, we have, according to B<sup>2</sup>, two fifth chapters separated by four pseudo-chapters. Prudently, B<sup>2</sup> do not give any number either to the Peyyālas after the Āṇāṭṭhiya, or to the chapters (Vaggos) after the Appamāda. More prudent still, the singhalese MSS. have numbers for all the Peyyālas and Vaggos after what in all the MSS. the fourth chapter. B<sup>1</sup> alone numbers the Vaggos, excluding the Peyyālas. — I followed it, but reckoning seems to me by no means satisfactory.

The last of the aforesaid Peyyālas, the Gaṅga, and subsequent Vaggos (Appamāda, Balakaraṇiya, Esana, Ogga) are the common share of the nine first Samyuttas, and the eighth, and form the last part of each of them. The last of the Samyuttas, the fifth (Sammappadhāna), sixth (Bala), and the nine (Jhāna) are nothing more than this very part, which cannot be rehearsed wholly each time. Therefore the burmese MSS. give only the first and last sutta of the lump with reference to the first Samyutta (Magga), where the matter is developed at length; the Singhalese MSS. are less exact in reproducing the text.

t never fail to repeat the Uddānas, not however without the inaccuracy of which the trace is apparent in the present volume. I have combined the two systems as well

I could. As the subject can be considered under several aspects, the aforesaid Uddanas occur twice in the Samyuttas II. IV. VI: why not in the others? I do not quite understand the cause of this difference; and so I have followed the MSS.

The perplexity already alluded to as to the reckoning of the chapters occurs in other Samyuttas, especially in the last, where after the fourth chapter nothing is certain, the Singhalese MSS. noting two *tatiyo vaggo* separated by several chapters and all the MSS. giving at the end some titles without any precise application. I do not insist upon this difficulty; the reader will perceive it.

### III.

The materials at my disposal for issuing this volume were as before:

S<sup>1</sup>, the singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, for the loan of which I address once more my warm thanks to the Administration of the royal Library. This beautiful MS. has in this part an avowed gap, the fourth part of the text *na*, the whole sheet *no*, and the first half of *nan* having been left blank.

S<sup>2</sup> the singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque nationale (Paris).

B<sup>1</sup> the burmese MS. of the same.

B<sup>2</sup> burmese MS. belonging to me. It is unfortunately very deficient in this part, as many sheets are wanting, the four last ones which are of another hand than the rest, were of little use on account of their extreme incorrectness.

I have again to express my regret at being deprived of the use of S<sup>2</sup> the singhalese MS. of the British Museum, which I have only been able to consult on pages 1—144 of the first volume (Sagatha-vaggo). I am also somewhat sorry at having had the Commentary only for the Sagatha-



and Nidāna-Vaggo, and in general for not having had at my disposal a greater number of MSS. (especially Siamese MSS., which were wanting altogether). I have endeavoured, as it is, to show the state of our MSS. So I have not inserted in the text any word not found in them. And I have given all the readings, although they were sometimes evident blunders. Nevertheless I may have omitted some of them when they were not to be found in all the MSS. of same origin or when they were not repeated in similar passages, but this exceptionally and unwillingly.

As the singhalese MSS. note abridgments by the sign *pe*, the burmese by *lu* or *pa*, these tokens, in the present book, when isolated, are enough to assign abridgments to their respective MSS.; when joined, to show that the abridgments are common to all the MSS. Abridgments between brackets, and without either *pe*, *lu*, or *pa*, exist in the MSS., but have none of those 3 marks.

## IV.

With the Mahā-Vaggo and this fifth volume, the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is at an end. Summing up the numbers of the Suttas in each great Division, I reach this result:

I. Sagātha-Vaggo . . . . .	271 Suttas
II. Nidāna-Vaggo . . . . .	286 „
III. Khandha-Vaggo . . . . .	733 „
IV. Saḷāyatana-Vaggo . . . . .	391 „
V. Mahā-Vaggo . . . . .	1208 „
	2889

Now, the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is said to consist of 7,762 suttas as it is stated in the beginning of the Petavattu atthakathā and very likely elsewhere:

*Oghatarasasattādini suttasuttasahassāni sutta ca sata-suttāni dvāsuttāni ca suttāni Saṃyuttanikāyo.*

The difference is not small. But I already noted that there can be several modes of counting the suttas. For instance, in the Saḷāyatana-Vaggo<sup>1</sup>, I found 391 or 1850

<sup>1</sup> Saṃyutta-Nikāya part IV, p. XI. XII.

suttas. The numerous suttas where the distinction of *atīta-*, *etarahi-*, *anāgata* is made could each be counted perhaps as three texts. In this Mahā-Vaggo itself, the ten suttas of the Appamāda-Vaggo (p. 41—45), of the Esanā-Vaggo (p. 54—58) are divided each in four parts, which could be considered as so much suttas; and, this being repeated in eight Samyuttas, the total would be seriously increased. By these means, the sum of 7,762 can be attained, but not be got from the data of the MSS. I counted the suttas according to the Uddānas, and although I may have miscalculated to a certain extent, the true result is, on such a basis, certainly far below 7,762.

## V.

I cannot discourse here upon the question whether the Samyutta Nikāya, seemingly in general, certainly in many instances, borrowed from other compilations. For example, in this volume, we have (p. 146) the fable of the hawk and the quail, and (p. 420) Gotama's first Discourse styled here *Tathāgatenaruttam*, the well known title *Dhammacakkappavattanam* being that of a chapter, not of a sutta. Several suttas in this compilation itself are also identical or nearly so. As a rule, I have not made the obvious identifications, because I scarcely thought this the right place nor could I spare the time and space required.

## VI.

Like the preceding volumes, this ends with three Indices: 1. Index of the proper names; 2. Index of the titles of the suttas; 3. Index of the gāthās. I wished to add a General Index of the proper names and of the Suttas for the whole body. But I gave up this not to delay the issue of this volume, and have added only the table of the Vaggos-Samyuttas and chapters.

## CONTENTS.

	Page
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	III
BOOK I. MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLV) . . . . .	1
Chapter I. (Avijjā-vaggo) . . . . .	1
" II. (Vihāra-vaggo) . . . . .	12
" III. (Micchatta-vaggo) . . . . .	17
" IV. (Paṭipatti-vaggo) . . . . .	23
(Ānāyatitthiya-peyyālo) . . . . .	27
(Suriya-ssa-peyyālo) . . . . .	29
(Ekadhammapeyyālo I) . . . . .	32
(Ekadhammapeyyālo II) . . . . .	35
(Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	38
" V. (Appamāda-vaggo) . . . . .	41
" VI. (Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	45
" VII. (Esaṇā-vaggo) . . . . .	54
" VIII. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	59
BOOK II. BOJJHAṆGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVI) . . . . .	63
Chapter I. (Pabbata-vaggo) . . . . .	63
" II. (Tilāna-vaggo) . . . . .	78
" III. (Udayi-vaggo) . . . . .	83
" IV. (Nivaraṇa-vaggo) . . . . .	91
" V. (Cakkavatti-vaggo) . . . . .	98
" VI. (Bojjhaṅgasākaccam) . . . . .	102
" VII. (Ānāpāna-vaggo) . . . . .	129
" VIII. (Nirodha-vaggo) . . . . .	132
" IX. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	134
" X. XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	135
" XII. XIII. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	136
" XIV. (Gaṅgā-peyyālam) . . . . .	137
" XV. XVI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	138
" XVII. XVIII. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	139

	Page
BOOK III. SATIPATTHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVII) . . .	141
Chapter I. (Ambapāli-vaggo) . . . . .	141
" II. (Nālanda-vaggo) . . . . .	158
" III. (Silatthiti-vaggo) . . . . .	171
" IV. (Ananussuta-vaggo) . . . . .	178
" V. (Amata-vaggo) . . . . .	184
" VI. (Gaṅgā-peyyāla) . . . . .	190
" VII. VIII. IX. X. (Appamāda-Balakarāṇiya- Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	191
BOOK IV. INDRIYA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVIII) . . . . .	193
Chapter I. (Suddhika-vaggo) . . . . .	193
" II. (Mudatara-vaggo) . . . . .	199
" III. (Chalindriya-vaggo) . . . . .	203
" IV. (Sukhindriya or Uppaṭi-vaggo) . . . . .	207
" V. (Jarā-vaggo) . . . . .	216
" VI. ( <i>No title</i> ) . . . . .	227
" VII. (Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo) . . . . .	236
" VIII. Gaṅgā-peyyāli . . . . .	239
" IX-XI. (Appamāda-Balakarāṇiya-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	240
" XII. XIII. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	241
" XIV-XVII. (Appamāda-Balakarāṇiya-Esanā- Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	242
BOOK V. SAMMAṬṬHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIX) . . . . .	244
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	244
" II. (Appamāda-vaggo) . . . . .	245
" III. IV. (Balakarāṇiya-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	246
" V. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	247
BOOK VI. BALA-SAMYUTTAM (L) . . . . .	249
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	249
" II-IV. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	250
" V-VI. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	251
" VII-IX. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	252
" X. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	253
BOOK VII. IDDHIPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM (LI) . . . . .	254
Chapter I. (Cāpāla-vaggo) . . . . .	254
" II. (Pāsādakampana-vaggo) . . . . .	263
" III. ( <i>No title</i> ) . . . . .	281
" IV. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	290

## XII

## Contents.

	Page
Chapter v-vii. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esaṇā-vaggo)	291
„ VIII. (Ogha-vaggo)	292
BOOK VIII. ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM (LII)	294
Chapter I. (Rahogata-vaggo)	294
„ II. ( <i>No title</i> )	303
BOOK IX. JHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIII)	307
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo)	307
„ II. III. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	308
„ IV. V. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	309
BOOK X. ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIV)	311
Chapter I. (Ekadhamma-vaggo)	311
„ II. ( <i>No title</i> )	325
BOOK XI. SOTĀPATTI-SAMYUTTAM (LV)	342
Chapter I. (Veḷudvaravaggo)	342
„ II. (Sahassaka or Rājakarama-vaggo)	360
„ III. (Saraṇāni-vaggo)	369
„ IV. (Puñṇābhisanda-vaggo)	391
„ V. (Sagātha-puñṇābhisanda-vaggo)	399
„ VI. (Sappahña-vaggo)	404
„ VII. (Mahāpañña-vaggo)	412
BOOK XII. SACCASAMYUTTAM (LVI)	414
Chapter I. (Samādhi-vaggo)	414
„ II. (Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo)	420
„ III. (Koṭigāma-vaggo)	431
„ IV. (Simsapāvana-vaggo)	437
„ V. (Papāta-vaggo)	446
„ VI. (Abhisamaya-vaggo)	459
„ VII. (Cakkapeyyālo)	465
„ VIII. (Appakā-viratam)	468
„ IX. (Amakadhañña-peyyālam)	470
„ X. (Bahutarā sattā)	473
„ XI. (Gāṭiyo pañcakā)	474
INDICES	479
INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES	480
INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS	486
INDEX TO THE BEGINNING OF THE GĀTHAS	496
General contents of the five volumes and of the whole compilation	497

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

## DIVISION V. MAHĀVAGGO.

Namo tassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa||.

### BOOK I.

#### MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM XLV.

##### CHAPTER I. AVIJJĀVAGGO PATHAMO.

###### 1. (1) *Avijjā*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun||  
Bhagavā etad avoca||

3. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānam samāpattiya<sup>1</sup> anudeva<sup>2</sup> ahirikam anottappam|| **Avijjā**gata<sup>3</sup>ssa bhikkhave aviddasuno micchādītthi pahoti|| micchādītthissa micchāsaṅkappo pahoti|| micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti|| micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti|| micchākammantassa micchāājivo pahoti|| micchāājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti|| micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti|| micchāsati<sup>3</sup>ssa micchāsamādhi pahoti||

4. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusala<sup>3</sup>naṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya<sup>3</sup> anudeva<sup>3</sup> birottappam|| Vijjāgata<sup>3</sup>ssa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anvadeva *always*.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sammā<sup>o</sup>

bhikkhave viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahotiṃ sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsāṅkāppa pa<sup>o</sup>ṃ sammāsāṅkappassa sammāvācā pahotiṃ sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahotiṃ sammākammantassa sammāājivo pahotiṃ sammāājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahotiṃ sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahotiṃ sammāsatiassa sammāsamādhī pahotiṃ tiṃ ॥

## 2. (2) Upaḍḍham.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakyesu<sup>1</sup> viharati Sakkarap<sup>2</sup> nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamoṃ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃ ॥ Ekam antam nisīmo kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacariyassa yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā tiṃ ॥

3. Mā hevaṃ Ānanda mā hevaṃ Ānanda<sup>3</sup> Sakalam eva lidam Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ॥ Kalyāṇamittasetaṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikarissati<sup>5</sup> ॥

4. Kathaṇceṇanda<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikarotiṃ ॥ Idhānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ sammāsāṅkappam bhaveti vivekanissitaṃ laṃ sammāvācam bhāveti sammākammantaṃ bhāveti sammāājivaṃ bhāveti sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti sammāsatiṃ bhāveti sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ ॥ Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikarotiṃ ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sakkesu.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nagarakam S<sup>3</sup> nagaram.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭikaṅkhā always.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karissati ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katham ānanda.

5. Tad aminā petam Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam<sup>1</sup> yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā<sup>2</sup> || Ma-mam<sup>3</sup> hi Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā<sup>4</sup> jātiyā parimuccanti<sup>5</sup> jarādhammā sattā jarāya pa-rimuccanti<sup>6</sup> maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti<sup>7</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā<sup>8</sup> sattā soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti<sup>9</sup> || Iminā kho etam<sup>10</sup> Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā ti ||

### 3. (3) Sāriputto.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

2. Atha<sup>7</sup> kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>9</sup> || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>10</sup> || Sakalam evidam<sup>11</sup> bhante brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā ti ||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta<sup>12</sup> sakalam evidam Sāriputta brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā ti || Kalyāṇamittassetam Sāriputta bhikkhave pātikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-vaṇkassa ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikarissati ||

4. Kathaṇca Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti || Idha<sup>13</sup> Sāriputta bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>14</sup> la<sup>15</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mammam here only.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhamma. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> attha. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> idam always.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katham.



nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāminim<sup>1</sup> || Evam kho Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Tad aminā petam Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbam<sup>3</sup> yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā<sup>4</sup> || Mamma hi Sāriputta kalyāṇamittam āganma jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti<sup>5</sup> jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti<sup>6</sup> maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti<sup>7</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā<sup>8</sup> sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti<sup>9</sup> || Iminā kho etaṃ Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbam<sup>10</sup> yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti<sup>11</sup> ||

#### 4. (4) Brāhmaṇo.

1. Savatthi nidanam<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasmayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pavisi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Jānusoṇim<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇam sabbasetena valavābhirathena<sup>4</sup> Sāvattthiya niyyāyuntaṃ setā sudam assā yuttā honti setālaṅkāra seto ratho seta-parivāro setā<sup>5</sup> rasmiyo seta patodalaṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> setaṃ chattam setaṃ uḥṣaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā<sup>7</sup> setāya<sup>8</sup> sudam valavijaniyā<sup>9</sup> vijiyati<sup>10</sup> || Tam enaṃ jano disvā evam āha<sup>11</sup> Brahmaṇ<sup>12</sup> vata bho yānam<sup>13</sup> brahmayānarūpaṃ<sup>14</sup> vata hoti<sup>15</sup> ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā<sup>16</sup> Ānando Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā<sup>17</sup> pacchābhaddam piṇḍapāṭapāṭikkanto yena Bhagava

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvēssati . . . <sup>2</sup> karissati. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jādhamma. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pavisi S<sup>1</sup> pavisi. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṇi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> valabhi<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> valabhi<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ratena. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> seta.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits laṭṭhi. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> setā. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ratavijani (S<sup>1-3</sup>).

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vijiyati B<sup>1-2</sup> bijeyyati. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yānam always. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yānam rūpaṃ always.

<sup>17</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisitvā.

tenupasankamiṃ upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdiṃ Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā  
Ānando Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ Idhāham bhante  
pubbapaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim  
piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>1</sup> addasaṃ khoham<sup>2</sup> bhante Jānussoṇim<sup>3</sup>  
brāhmaṇaṃ sabbasetena vaḷavābhirathena Sāvattihīya niy-  
yāyantaṃṃ setā sudam assā yuttā honti<sup>4</sup> setālanakā seto  
ratho setaparivāro setā rasmiyo setā patodalatthi setam  
chattam setam uṇḥisaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā se-  
tāya sudam<sup>5</sup> vālavijaniyā vijjiyyati<sup>6</sup> tam enaṃ jano disvā  
evam āhaṃ Brahmaṇ vata bho yānaṃ brahmayānarūpaṃ  
vata hoti<sup>7</sup> sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye  
brahmayānam paṇṇāpetun tiṃṃ

Sakkā Ānandāti Bhagavā avocaṃṃ Imasseva kho etam  
Ānanda ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanam  
brahmayānaṃ iti pi dhammayānaṃ iti pi anuttaro san-  
gāmaṇiyo iti pi<sup>8</sup>ṃṃ

5. Sammādiṭṭhi Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikā rāgavinaya-  
pariyosānā<sup>9</sup> hotiṃṃ dosavinayapariyosānā<sup>9</sup> hotiṃṃ mohavinaya-  
pariyosānā<sup>9</sup> hotiṃṃ Sammāsāṅkappo Ānanda bhāvitā ba-  
hulikāto rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ dosavinayapariyosāno  
hotiṃṃ mohavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ Sammāvācā Ānanda  
bhāvitā bahulikāto rāgavinayapariyosānā hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃ  
mohavinayapariyosānā hotiṃṃ Sammākammanto Ānanda  
bhāvito bahulikāto rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃ  
mohavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ Sammāājīvo Ānanda bhā-  
vito bahulikāto rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃ mo-  
havinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ Sammāvāyāmo Ānanda bhāvito  
bahulikāto rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃ mohavinaya-  
pariyosāno hotiṃṃ Sammāsati Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikāto  
rāgavinayapariyosānā hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃ mohavinayapariyo-  
sānā<sup>10</sup> hotiṃṃ Sammāsamaḍhi Ānando bhāvito bahulikāto

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pāvisi B<sup>2</sup> pavisim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addasa khvāham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Jānussoṇim (S<sup>3</sup> °nim) always. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> so S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> bjiyyati.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yānamvatarūpo instead of °rūpaṃ vata; hoti being  
omitted. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> naṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sāno (S<sup>3</sup> -no).

rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti<sup>1</sup> dosa<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> mohavinayapariyo-  
sāno hoti<sup>4</sup> ||

Iminā kho etam<sup>5</sup> Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam<sup>6</sup> yathā  
imassevetam<sup>7</sup> ariyassa atthāṅgikassa maggassa adhi vaca-  
nam brahmayānam iti pi dhammayānam iti pi anuttaro  
saṅgāmahavijayo iti pīti<sup>8</sup> ||

Idam<sup>9</sup> avoca Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> idam vatvā<sup>11</sup> sugato athāparam  
etad avoca satthā<sup>12</sup> ||

Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca<sup>13</sup> dhammā yuttā sadā dhuram<sup>14</sup>  
hira<sup>15</sup> isā mano yottam<sup>16</sup> sati ārakkasārathi<sup>17</sup> 1 ||

Ratho ślaparikkhāro<sup>18</sup> jhānakkho cakkaviriyo<sup>19</sup> 2 ||  
upekkhā dhurasamādhi<sup>20</sup> anicchā parivāraṇam<sup>21</sup> 3 ||

Abyāpādo avihiṃsā<sup>22</sup> viveko yassa āvudham<sup>23</sup> 4 ||  
titikkhā dhammasannāho<sup>24</sup> yogakkhemāya vattati<sup>25</sup> 5 ||

Etad attaniyam<sup>26</sup> bhūtam<sup>27</sup> brahmayānam anuttaram<sup>28</sup>  
niyyanti dhira<sup>29</sup> lokamhā<sup>30</sup> aññadatthu<sup>31</sup> jayam<sup>32</sup> jayanti<sup>33</sup> 6 ||

### 5. (5) Kimattha.

1. Sāvattihinidānam<sup>1</sup>

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkamimsu<sup>2</sup> la ekam antam nisidimsu<sup>3</sup>

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etad avocu<sup>4</sup> : Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājaka  
amhe evam pucchanti<sup>5</sup> Kimatthi yam āvuso samaṇe Go-  
tame<sup>6</sup> brahmacariyam vussati ti<sup>7</sup> Evam puttā mayam  
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyā-  
karoma<sup>8</sup> : Dukkassa kho āvuso parinñattam<sup>9</sup> Bhagavati  
brahmacariyam vussati ti<sup>10</sup> kacci mayam bhante evam pu-  
tthā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato homa  
na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhacikkhāma<sup>11</sup> dhammassa

<sup>1</sup> missing in S. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> imassa<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> etad.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add<sup>4</sup> na, B<sup>2</sup> ca. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yottā S<sup>1</sup> ghottā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihiṃsā S<sup>3</sup> add<sup>6</sup> ca. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vamma<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> camma<sup>7</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attha<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> attanisam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atthum.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jaya S<sup>3</sup> jayā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> jahanti. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saṅkam.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samaṇe gotamo. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> parinñattam.

cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ tñānam āgacchatīti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaraṃāṇā vuttavādino ceva me hothaṃ na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhathaṃ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ<sup>2</sup> tñānam āgacchatīti || Dukkassa hi bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pariññattam<sup>4</sup> mayi brahmacariyaṃ vussati || Sace vo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ || Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti || evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇam paribbajakānam evaṃ vyakareyyātha || Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya<sup>6</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidam || sammāditṭhi || la || sammāsamādhi || ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti ||

6. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇam paribbajakānam evaṃ vyakareyyāthāti ||

## 6. (6) Aññatato bhikkhu 1.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

2. Atha kho aññatato bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamiṃ pa ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Brahmācariyaṃ brahmācariyaṃ bhante vuccati || katanam nu kho bhante brahmācariyaṃ katanam<sup>8</sup> brahmācariyapariyosānaṃ ti ||

4. Ayam eva kho bhikkhu ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmācariyaṃ seyyathidam || Sammāditṭhi || pa-pe || sammāsa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adhigacchatīti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gārayho (or gārayhe by correction). <sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññattham. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pariññāyāti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nidānam here and further on.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

mādhīṃṃ Yo kho bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ tiṃṃ

7. (7) *Aññatāro bhikkhu* 2.

1. Sāvattīhi nidānaṃṃṃ

2. Atha kho aññatāro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tempasaṅkaniṃṃ upasaṅkamitvāṃṃ laṃṃ

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃṃ Rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti bhante vuccatiṃṃ kissa nu kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante adhivacanaṃ rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

Nibbānadhātuyā<sup>3</sup> kho etaṃ bhikkhu adhivacanaṃ rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti āsavānaṃ khayā tena vuccati tiṃṃ

4. Evaṃ vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃṃ Amataṃ<sup>4</sup> amataṃ ti bhante vuccatiṃṃ Katamaṃ nu kho bhante amataṃ katama amatagāminimaggo tiṃṃ

Yo kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati amataṃ<sup>6</sup> ṃṃ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>6</sup> amatagāminimaggo<sup>6</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>6</sup> sammādiṭṭhi pe<sup>6</sup> sammāsamādhī tiṃṃ

8. (8) *Vibhaṅgo*.

1. Sāvattīhi nidānaṃṃṃ

2. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ desissāmi vibhaji-sāmiṃṃ taṃ sunātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasi karotha bhassissāmi tiṃṃ

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum, Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃṃ

3. Katama bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>6</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>6</sup> sammādiṭṭhiṃ<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> sammāsamādhīṃṃ

4. Katamā<sup>7</sup> ca bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhiṃṃṃ Yam kho bhikkhave dukkhe nāpaṃ dukkhasamudaye nāpaṃ duk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-1</sup> ko instead of nu kho etaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāva instead of nibbī. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S<sup>1-1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katama.

khanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiya<sup>1</sup> paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāditṭhi<sup>3</sup> ॥

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo<sup>4</sup> ॥ Yo kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihiṃsāsaṅkappo<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo<sup>7</sup> ॥

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāvācū<sup>8</sup> ॥ Yā kho bhikkhave musāvādaveramaṇī<sup>9</sup> pisuṇāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya<sup>11</sup> vācāya<sup>12</sup> veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī<sup>13</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvācū<sup>14</sup> ॥

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammākammanto<sup>15</sup> ॥ Yā<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī abrahmacariyā veramaṇī<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammākammanto<sup>18</sup> ॥

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāājivo<sup>19</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako micchāājivaṃ pahāya sammāājivena<sup>20</sup> jīvitam<sup>21</sup> kappeti<sup>22</sup> ayaṃ vuccati sammāājivo<sup>23</sup> ॥

9. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāvāyamo<sup>24</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhāti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>25</sup> ॥ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti<sup>26</sup> la<sup>27</sup> Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti<sup>28</sup> la<sup>29</sup> Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhāti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>30</sup> ॥ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvāyamo<sup>31</sup> ॥

10. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsati<sup>32</sup> ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye<sup>33</sup> kāyanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>34</sup> vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>35</sup> citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpi sam-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avihiṃsā° (corrected from avimhiṃsā°) S<sup>1</sup> ahiṃsā (corrected from ahiṃsā). <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °ni always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye S<sup>1</sup> yo. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jīvena. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivikaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

pajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassi viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>2</sup> . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsati<sup>3</sup> .

Kutamo ca bhikkhave sammāsamādhi<sup>4</sup> . Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>5</sup> . Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>6</sup> . Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekkhako ca viharati<sup>7</sup> sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedeti<sup>8</sup> . Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-vihāriti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>9</sup> . Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhasatipari-suddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsamādhi ti .

### 9. (9) Suka.

1. 2. Sāvatthi . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukam<sup>1</sup> va yavasukam<sup>2</sup> vā micchāpanihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham<sup>3</sup> vā pādāṃ vā bhindissati<sup>4</sup> lohitam<sup>5</sup> va uppādessatthi<sup>6</sup> netam<sup>7</sup> tñānam<sup>8</sup> vijjati<sup>9</sup> tam kissa<sup>10</sup> hetu<sup>11</sup> micchāpanihitattā bhikkhave sukassa<sup>12</sup> . Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu micchāpanihitāya dīṭṭhiyā micchāpanihitāya maggabhāvanaya avijjam<sup>13</sup> bhindissati<sup>14</sup> vijjam<sup>15</sup> uppādessati<sup>16</sup> nibbānam<sup>17</sup> sacchikarissatthi<sup>18</sup> netam<sup>19</sup> tñānam<sup>20</sup> vijjati<sup>21</sup> tam kissa<sup>22</sup> hetu<sup>23</sup> micchāpanihitattā bhikkhave dīṭṭhiyā .

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukam<sup>1</sup> vā yavasukam<sup>2</sup> va sammāpanihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham<sup>3</sup> vā pādāṃ vā bhindissati<sup>4</sup> lohitam<sup>5</sup> vā uppādessatthi<sup>6</sup> tñānam<sup>7</sup> etam<sup>8</sup> vijjati<sup>9</sup> tam kissa<sup>10</sup> hetu<sup>11</sup> sammāpanihitattā bhik-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chijjati *always*. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukassa.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avijjā chijjati vijja *instead of* avijjam<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sūkam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppādessati.

khava sukassa<sup>1</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindissati vijjam uppādessati nibbānam sacchikarissati ti tñanam etaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup> sammāpaṇihitatta bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā ||

4. Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇibitāya<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya<sup>2</sup> maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇānamim<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇānamim<sup>4</sup> || Evam ceso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam<sup>4</sup> bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

#### 10. (10) Nandiya.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Atha kho Nandiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sadhim sammodi<sup>3</sup> sammodānyam katham sārānyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>5</sup> || Kati nu kho<sup>6</sup> bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

4. Aṭṭhime kho Nandiya<sup>6</sup> dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā<sup>7</sup> katame aṭṭha<sup>8</sup> seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>10</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>11</sup> || Ime kho Nandiya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā<sup>7</sup> ti ||

5. Evam vutte Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>5</sup> || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūkassa S<sup>3</sup> sūkkassa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sammā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has vo instead of ceso, omitted by B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avijjā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts bhante.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Atha kho Nandiya aṭṭha instead of aṭṭhi<sup>o</sup>.



Gotamaṃ paṃ upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu  
ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ sarāṇaṃ gatantiṃṃ

Avijjāvaggo<sup>1</sup> paṭhamo<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

Avijjā<sup>4</sup> ca Upaddhaṇca<sup>5</sup>ṃṃ Sāriputto ca Brāhmaṇoṃṃ  
Kīmatthiyo dve<sup>6</sup> Bhikkhuṃṃ Vibhaṅgo<sup>7</sup> Sūka<sup>8</sup> Nandiyoti<sup>9</sup>ṃṃṃ

## CHAPTER II. VIHĀRAVAGGO DUTIYO

### II. (1) Vihāra 1.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃṃṃ

2. Icchāmaham bhikkhave aḍḍhamāsam paṭisalliyitum<sup>10</sup>ṃṃ  
namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapāta-  
nihārakenātiṃṃṃ

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup>  
nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena  
piṇḍapātānīhārakenaṃṃṃ

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa aḍḍhamāsassa accayena paṭi-  
sallānā vutthito bhikkhu āmantesiṃṃṃ Yena svaḥam bhik-  
khave vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmiṃṃṃ tassa pa-  
desena vihāsiṃṃṃ

4. So evaṃ pajānāmi micchādītthipaccayā pi vedayitam  
sammādītthipaccayā pi vedayitamṃṃ paṃ micchāsammādhīpac-  
cayā pi vedayitamṃṃ sammāsammādhīpaccayā pi vedayitamṃṃ  
Chandapaccayā pi vedayitamṃṃ vitakkapaccayā pi vedayi-  
tamṃṃ saññāpaccayā pi vedayitamṃṃṃ

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti<sup>12</sup>ṃṃ vitakko ca avūpasanto  
hoti<sup>13</sup>ṃṃ saññā ca avūpasantaṃṃṃ tappaccayā vedayitamṃṃṃ  
[Chando ca vūpasanto hotiṃṃ vitakkā ca avūpasantaṃṃṃ honti

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Paṭhamo vaggo B<sup>2</sup> Vaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Avijjā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve B<sup>1</sup> Kīmatthānātara B<sup>2</sup> kīmatthamāññātara.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vibhange. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sundikena. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Nandiyoti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sallh<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °salla<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccassosum begun not finished in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññāpaccayā the phrase is repeated in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakkāca avūpasantaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> adds ca) honti.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti.

saññā ca avūpasantā honti<sup>1</sup> tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
Chando ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>3</sup> vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti<sup>4</sup> ||  
saññā ca avūpasantā honti<sup>5</sup> ||<sup>6</sup> Chando ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>7</sup> ||  
vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>8</sup> || saññā ca vūpasantā hoti<sup>9</sup> ||  
tappaccayā vedayitaṃ<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Appattassa pattiyā atthi āyāmaṃ<sup>11</sup> || tasmim pi thāne  
anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ti<sup>12</sup> ||

## 12. (2) Vihāra 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Icchāmāham bhikkhave temāsam pati-  
salliyitum<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-  
sallāpā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>3</sup> || Yena svāham bhik-  
khave vihārena pathamābhisambuddho viharāmi tassa pa-  
desenā<sup>4</sup> vihāsim<sup>5</sup> ||

4. So evam pajānāmi<sup>6</sup> micchāditthipaccayā vedayitaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||  
micchādittihivūpasamapaccayā vedayitaṃ<sup>8</sup> || sammāditthipac-  
cayā<sup>9</sup> vedayitaṃ<sup>10</sup> || sammādittihivūpasamapaccayā<sup>11</sup> vedayitaṃ<sup>12</sup> ||  
la<sup>13</sup> || micchāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>14</sup> || micchāsamādhi-  
vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>15</sup> || sammāsamādhipaccayā pi  
vedayitaṃ<sup>16</sup> || sammāsamādhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>17</sup> ||  
chandapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>18</sup> || Chandavūpasamapaccayā p  
vedayitaṃ<sup>19</sup> || vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>20</sup> || vitakkavūpasama-  
paccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>21</sup> || saññāpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>22</sup> || saññā-  
vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>23</sup> ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti vitakko ca avūpasanto  
hoti<sup>24</sup> || saññā ca avūpasantā hoti tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>25</sup> ||  
[Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti  
saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>26</sup> ||  
Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti  
saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>27</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> The part between [ ] is not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakkā<sup>o</sup> santā honti here and further on.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyāma B<sup>1</sup> āyācam.

<sup>5</sup> The sequel as in the preceding sutta. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padeseneva.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihāsi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭijānāmi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbam vitthāretabbam-pe-

<sup>11</sup> The part between [ ] is not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti sañ-  
ñā ca vūpasantā hoti tappaccayā vedayitam<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Appattassa pattiya<sup>2</sup> atthi<sup>3</sup> āyāma<sup>4</sup> tasmim<sup>5</sup> thāne  
anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti ||

### 13. (3) Sekho.

1. Sāvatti<sup>6</sup> ||

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca<sup>9</sup> || Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati || Kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ||

4. Idha [bhikkhave<sup>10</sup>] bhikkhu sekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā  
sammānāgato hoti || la<sup>11</sup> sekkena sammāsamaḍḍhinā saman-  
nāgato hoti || Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu sekho hoti ti ||

### 14. (4) Uppāde 1.

1. Sāvatti<sup>12</sup> ||

2. Atthime<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata<sup>14</sup>  
anuppannā<sup>15</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā  
arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

3. Katame attha<sup>16</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>17</sup> pa-pe-  
sammāsamaḍḍhi<sup>18</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā bhā-  
vitā bahulikata<sup>19</sup> anuppannā<sup>20</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra tathāga-  
tassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti ||

### 15. (5) Uppāde 2.

1. Sāvatti<sup>21</sup> ||

2. Atthime<sup>22</sup> bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata<sup>23</sup> anu-  
pannā<sup>24</sup> uppajjanti<sup>25</sup> nāññatra sugatavinayā<sup>26</sup> ||

3. Katame attha<sup>27</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ<sup>28</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>29</sup> la<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyāma B<sup>1</sup> āyācam.

<sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atthime.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na (added between the lines in S<sup>1</sup> 2).  
<sup>10</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

sammāsamādhiṃ || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ||

16. (6) *Parisuddha* 1.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> pe ||

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariodatā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Katame aṭṭha || Seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti ||

17. (7) *Parisuddha* 2.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> pe ||

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā<sup>o</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ||

4. Katame aṭṭha || Seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā<sup>o</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ||

18. (8) *Kukkuṭārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalānā vuttḥito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodayiṃ katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekaṃ antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekaṃ antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Bhaddo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca || Abrahmacariyaṃ abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyaṃ ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uppanti. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>1</sup> sammāmbuddhassa.

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda bhaddako te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo<sup>1</sup> bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi<sup>2</sup> paripucchā<sup>3</sup> :

4. Evam hi<sup>4</sup> tvam āvuso Bhadda<sup>5</sup> pucchasi<sup>6</sup> || Abrahamacariyam abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>7</sup> katamam nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyan ti<sup>8</sup> :

Evam āvuso ti<sup>9</sup> :

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso aṭṭhaṅgiko micchāmaggo<sup>10</sup> abrahmacariyam<sup>11</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>12</sup> Micchādiṭṭhi<sup>13</sup> pa<sup>14</sup> micchāsamādhī ti<sup>15</sup> :

#### 19. (9) Kukkutārama 2.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānam<sup>16</sup> :

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>17</sup> katamam nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam katamam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti<sup>18</sup> :

Sādhu sādhu kho<sup>19</sup> āvuso Bhadda bhaddako<sup>20</sup> kho<sup>21</sup> ti āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇam paripucchā<sup>22</sup> :

4. Evam hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>23</sup> katamam nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam katamam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti<sup>24</sup> :

Evam āvuso ti<sup>25</sup> :

5. Ayam eva kho<sup>26</sup> āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyam<sup>27</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>28</sup> Sammaditṭhi<sup>29</sup> pa-pe sammāsamādhī<sup>30</sup> : Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>31</sup> imam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti<sup>32</sup> :

#### 20. (10) Kukkutārama 3.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānam<sup>33</sup> :

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso vuccati<sup>34</sup> katamam nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam<sup>35</sup> katamo brahmacari<sup>36</sup> katamam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti<sup>37</sup> :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ummango B<sup>2</sup> umaṅgo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pi. <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maggo without micchā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abrahma

<sup>6</sup> this in B<sup>1</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> nothing; S<sup>1-3</sup> Tam yeva nidanam kukkutārameekamantam<sup>38</sup> avoca. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddakam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo; missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> so B<sup>1</sup> only; S<sup>1-3</sup> Tam yeva nidanam.

Sādhū sādhū<sup>1</sup> āvuso Bhadda<sup>2</sup> bhaddako kho te<sup>3</sup> āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchā<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi<sup>5</sup> || Brahmācariyaṃ brahmācariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>6</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmācariyaṃ<sup>7</sup> katamo brahmācārī<sup>8</sup> katamam brahmācariyapariyosānan ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmācariyaṃ<sup>11</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>12</sup> Sammādiṭṭhi<sup>13</sup> pa<sup>14</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>15</sup> || Yo kho āvuso iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati brahmācārī<sup>16</sup> || Yo kho āvuso rūgakkhaya<sup>17</sup> dosakkhaya<sup>18</sup> mohakkhaya<sup>19</sup> idam brahmācariyapariyosānan ti<sup>20</sup> ||

Imesam tiṇṇaṃ suttantantānam ekanidānaṃ<sup>21</sup> ||

Vihāravaggo dutiyo<sup>22</sup> ||

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>23</sup> ||

Dve Vihārā ca<sup>24</sup> Sekho<sup>25</sup> ca<sup>26</sup> Uppādā<sup>27</sup> apare duve<sup>28</sup> ||  
Parisuddhena<sup>29</sup> dve<sup>30</sup> vuttā<sup>31</sup> Kukkuṭārāmena tayo ti<sup>32</sup> ||

### CHAPTER III. MICCHATTAVAGGO TATIYO.

#### 21. (1) *Micchattam.*

1. 2. Sāvattihinidānaṃ<sup>33</sup> ||

3. Micchatañ ca<sup>34</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>35</sup> sammattañ ca<sup>36</sup> taṃ supātha<sup>37</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āma instead of sādhū<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have tiṇisuttantāni ekanidānāni.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiyo vaggo. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihare S<sup>3</sup> -ro S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sekhā B<sup>1</sup> seṃkho. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppāde. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parisuddhā B<sup>2</sup> °suddena.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> (erased in S<sup>3</sup>) <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuṭārāme (S<sup>1</sup> -maya) tatiyo ti<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvatthi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> desissasi.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ca; S<sup>1</sup> adds sa.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave micchattam<sup>1</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ micchāditt<sup>2</sup>hi<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> micchāsamādh<sup>5</sup>i<sup>6</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave micchattam<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave sammattam<sup>1</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ sammāditt<sup>2</sup>hi<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> sammāsamādh<sup>5</sup>i<sup>6</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sammattam<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> ||

## 22. (2) Akusalā dhammam.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Akusale ca vo bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi kusale ca<sup>3</sup> dhamme<sup>4</sup> tam supātha<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Katame ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave akusalā dhammā<sup>4</sup> seyyathidaṃ micchāditt<sup>2</sup>hi<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> micchāsamādh<sup>5</sup>i<sup>6</sup> || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Katame<sup>1</sup> kusalā dhammā<sup>2</sup> sammāditt<sup>3</sup>hi<sup>4</sup> pa<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādh<sup>6</sup>i<sup>7</sup> || Ime<sup>8</sup> kusalā dhammā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

## 23. (3) Paṭipadā 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Micchāpaṭipadañca<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadāñca<sup>4</sup> tam supātha<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Katamā ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ micchāditt<sup>2</sup>hi<sup>3</sup> pa[pe]<sup>5</sup> micchāsamādh<sup>6</sup>i<sup>7</sup> || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā<sup>3</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ sammāditt<sup>2</sup>hi<sup>3</sup> pa[pe]<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādh<sup>6</sup>i<sup>7</sup> || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

## 24. (4) Paṭipadā 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Gihino<sup>3</sup> vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa<sup>4</sup> vā micchāpaṭipadam na vappemi<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "paṭipadā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "paṭipadāca.

<sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gih<sup>o</sup> always

B<sup>1</sup> gih<sup>o</sup> and gih<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pabbajj<sup>o</sup> always B<sup>1</sup> almost always.

micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu<sup>1</sup> nārādhako<sup>2</sup> hoti nāyaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 dhammaṃ kusalam<sup>4</sup> || Katamā ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā<sup>6</sup> ||  
 Seyyathidam<sup>7</sup> micchādīṭṭhi<sup>8</sup> pa<sup>9</sup> micchāsamādhī<sup>10</sup> || Ayam  
 vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā<sup>11</sup> || Gihino vāham bhik-  
 khave pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipadam na vaṇṇemi<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Gihivā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno mic-  
 chāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu nārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ  
 kusalam<sup>13</sup> ||

6. Gihino vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭi-  
 padam vaṇṇemi<sup>14</sup> ||

7. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā<sup>15</sup> sammāpaṭipanno  
 sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dham-  
 maṃ kusalam<sup>16</sup> || Katamā ca<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā<sup>18</sup> ||  
 seyyathidam<sup>19</sup> sammādīṭṭhi<sup>20</sup> pa[-pe] sammāsamādhī<sup>21</sup> || Ayam  
 vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā<sup>22</sup> || Gihino vāham bhik-  
 khave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadam vaṇṇemi<sup>23</sup> ||

8. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sam-  
 māpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ  
 kusalam<sup>24</sup> ti ||

## 25. (5) Asappurisa 1.

1. 2. Savatthi<sup>25</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>26</sup> ||

2. Asappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisaṃ  
 ta<sup>27</sup> tam suṇātha<sup>28</sup> ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso<sup>29</sup> || Idha bhik-  
 khave ekacco micchādīṭṭhiko hoti<sup>30</sup> micchāsankappo mic-  
 chāvāco<sup>31</sup> micchākammanto micchāājivo micchāvāyāmo  
 micchāsati micchāsamādhī<sup>32</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
 asappuriso<sup>33</sup> ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso<sup>34</sup> || Idha bhikkhave  
 ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko<sup>35</sup> hoti<sup>36</sup> sammāsankappo sammāvāco<sup>37</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭi padattādhi<sup>3</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ārādhako *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāya *always*, corrected here from nāyaṃ in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> These words from gihi are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> this number in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācā.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammādīṭṭhi.



sammākammanto sammāñjivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhiṃ Ṇāyaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso tiṃ

## 26. (6) Asappurisa 2.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ Tatravoca<sup>1</sup>

3. Asappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā asappurisaṭṭhāṃ caṃ sappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> desissāmi sappurisenā sappurisaṭṭhāṃ caṃ taṃ supāthaṃ

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisoṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādittiko hoti pa-peṃ micchāsamādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisoṃ

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisaṭṭhāṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādittiko hoti pa-peṃ micchāsamādhiṃ micchāñāṃ<sup>3</sup> micchāvimuttiṃ Ṇāyaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisaṭṭhāṃ

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisoṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādittiko hoti pa-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisoṃ

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭṭhāṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādittiko pa-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ sammāñāṃ<sup>4</sup> sammāvimuttiṃ Ṇāyaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭṭhāṃ

## 27. (7) Kumbha.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro supavattiyo<sup>5</sup> hoti sādharo duppavattiyo<sup>6</sup> hoti evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cittaṃ anādhāraṃ supavattiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> hoti sādharāṃ duppavattiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti

<sup>1</sup> These numbers in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vo bhikkhave.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ñāṇaṃ corrected from ñāṇāṃ in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ñāṇa S<sup>2</sup> ñāṇā. <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ppavattayo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādharappavattayo S<sup>1</sup> having a blank instead of du.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhārappavattayaṃ with a blank instead of su in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādharappavatti omitting yaṃ hoti with a blank instead of du in S<sup>1</sup>.

4. Ko ca bhikkhave cittassa ādhāro<sup>1</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammā-samādhī || Ayam<sup>2</sup> cittassa ādhāro<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo<sup>4</sup> hoti || sādāro duppvattiyo<sup>5</sup> hoti || evam eva kho bhikkhave cittaṃ anādhāraṃ suppvattiyam<sup>6</sup> hoti || sādāraṃ duppvattiyam<sup>7</sup> hoti ti ||

## 28. (8) Samādhī.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>8</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Ariyaṃ<sup>10</sup> vo bhikkhave sammāsamādhīṃ desissāmi sa-upanisaṃ saparikkhāraṃ || taṃ suṇātha ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī<sup>11</sup> sa upaniso saparikkhāro || seyyathidaṃ || Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo ° vācā ° kamanto ° ājivo ° āyāmo ° sati<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Yā<sup>13</sup> kho bhikkhave imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassa ekaggaṭā saparikkhārā<sup>14</sup> || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī saupaniso iti pi<sup>15</sup> || saparikkhāro iti pi ti ||

## 29. (9) Vedanā.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>16</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>17</sup> ||

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ parinīyāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo || katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la [pe] || sammā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhāro -pe. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vuccati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhāro. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duppvattayo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suppvattayo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duppvattayo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suppvattayo B<sup>2</sup> suppvattiyam.

<sup>8</sup> missing in B. <sup>9</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sammā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> || pa || sammāsamādhī instead of sammāsaṅkappo.

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, preceded by sammāsati in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saparikkhātā B<sup>1</sup> saparikkhārātā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit itipi. <sup>16</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>17</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

47050

samādhiṃ || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave vedanānam pariññāya  
ayam<sup>1</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ||

### 30. (10) Uttiya or Uttika.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kamiṃ la ||

4. Ekam antap nisinno kho āyasmā Uttiyo<sup>3</sup> Bhagi-  
vantam etad avoca || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa  
paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || Pañca  
kāmaguṇā vuttā Bhagavatā<sup>4</sup> katame nu kho<sup>5</sup> pañca kāma-  
guṇā Bhagavatā ti ||

5. Sādhu sādhu Uttiya<sup>6</sup> pañcime kho Uttiya<sup>6</sup> kāmaguṇa  
vuttā mayā<sup>7</sup> || Katame pañca<sup>8</sup> cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>9</sup> sotaviñ-  
ñeyyā suddhā ghanaviññeyyā gandhā jivhaviññeyyā rasa-  
kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>9</sup> || Ime kho Uttiya pañcakāma-  
guṇā vuttā mayā ||

6. Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānam paha-  
nāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo || Katamo ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || Seyyathidam<sup>10</sup> sammāditthi<sup>11</sup> la sam-  
māsamādhi<sup>12</sup> || Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇā-  
nam pahānāya ayam<sup>7</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboti ||

Micchattavaggo tatiyo<sup>13</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>14</sup> ||

Micchattam Akusalam<sup>15</sup> dve Paṭipadā pi<sup>16</sup> ca dve  
Sappurisenā<sup>17</sup> Kumbhā<sup>18</sup> Samādhi Vedan-Uttiyenati<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>, added between the lines in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uttiko-ka always. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>5</sup> This phrase katame nu<sup>6</sup> is missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañca instead of pañcime kho Uttiya.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyo vaggo omitted

micchattavaggo. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add dhammam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> patipadāsu S<sup>1-3</sup> dve patipadesu.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asappuriso instead of dve sap<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kumbhā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā uttikenati (S<sup>1</sup> -kena cā ti).

CHAPTER IV. PAṬIPATTIVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Paṭipatti*.

1. 2. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||
3. Micchāpaṭipattiṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipattiṇca || taṃ suṇātha ||
- Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti || Seyyathidaṃ || micchādiṭṭhi || la [pe] || micchāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti ||
4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti || Seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la [pe] || sammāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti ti ||

32. (2) *Paṭipanno*.

1. 2. Sāvattthi<sup>3</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||
3. Micchāpaṭipannaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipannaṃ ca || taṃ suṇātha ||
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti || la [pe] || micchāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati micchāpaṭipanno ||
4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti || la || sammāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno ti ||

33. (3) *Viraddho*.

1. 2. Sāvattthi<sup>5</sup> ||
3. Yesaṃ kesañci<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo iraddho || viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>7</sup> maggo sammā-lukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>8</sup> || Yesaṃ kesañci<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho || āraddho<sup>10</sup> tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>11</sup> maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvattthi. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kesañca.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> 'gāmi always.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts ayam. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits sammā; S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> add ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>1</sup> || Seyyathidam<sup>2</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>5</sup> || Yesam<sup>6</sup> kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho<sup>7</sup> || viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhak<sup>8</sup> khayagāmi<sup>9</sup> || Yesam<sup>10</sup> kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho<sup>11</sup> || āraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhak<sup>12</sup> khayagāmi<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> ||

### 34. (4) Pūrangama.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Aṭṭhime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā apārāpāṅgamanāya<sup>4</sup> samvattanti<sup>5</sup> || Katame aṭṭha<sup>6</sup> || Seyyathidam<sup>7</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>10</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā apārāpāṅgamanāya samvattanti<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> idam vatvā<sup>2</sup> Sugato athāparam<sup>3</sup> etad avoca satthā<sup>6</sup> ||

Appakā te manussesu<sup>1</sup> ye janā pāragāmino<sup>2</sup> athāyam itarā<sup>7</sup> pajā<sup>8</sup> tiram evānudhāvati<sup>9</sup> || (1)

Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte<sup>1</sup> dhamme dhammānurvattino<sup>2</sup> te janā pāram essanti<sup>3</sup> maccudheyyam<sup>4</sup> suduttaram<sup>5</sup> || (2)

Kaṇham<sup>6</sup> dhammam vippahāya<sup>9</sup> kaṇham bhāvettha paṇḍito<sup>10</sup> ||

Okā anokam āgama<sup>1</sup> viveke yattha dūramam<sup>2</sup> || (3)

Tatrābhiratiṃ iccheyya<sup>1</sup> hitvā kāme akiñcano<sup>2</sup> pariyodapeyya attānam<sup>3</sup> cittakleshi<sup>10</sup> paṇḍito<sup>11</sup> || (4)

Yesam<sup>1</sup> sambodhiyaṅgesu<sup>2</sup> sammācittam<sup>3</sup> subhāvitam<sup>4</sup> ādānapaṭinissagge<sup>5</sup> anupādāya ye ratā<sup>6</sup> ||

Khināsavā jutimanto<sup>11</sup> te loke parinibbutā ti<sup>12</sup> || (5)

<sup>1</sup> This number 4 is missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atthime. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparāparam<sup>6</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2-3</sup> add na.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sattā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ittarā B<sup>1</sup> ittharā <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kaṇha.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vippāghāya. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cittam<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okeleshi.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> juti<sup>6</sup>

35. (5) *Sāmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
3. Sāmaññaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññaphalāni ca<sup>2</sup> tam supātha ||
4. Katamañca bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || Seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>5</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave sāmaññaphalāni || Sotāpatti-phalam sakadāgāmi-phalam anāgāmi-phalam arahattaphalam<sup>6</sup> || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sāmaññaphalāni ti ||

36. (6) *Sāmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
3. Sāmaññaṇca vo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññatthaṇ ca<sup>3</sup> tam supātha ||
4. Katamañ ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo<sup>5</sup> atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>8</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmaññattho || yo kho bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññattho ti ||

37. (7) *Brahmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
3. Brahmaññaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññaphalāni ca<sup>2</sup> tam supātha ||
4. Katamañca kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo<sup>4</sup> atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>7</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni || Sotā-

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam.    <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have sāmaññatta-o-aṃ always, B<sup>1</sup> more clearly than B<sup>2</sup>.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert kho (B<sup>2</sup> vo).    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> evāriyo.

<sup>8</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.    <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vo, missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

pattiphalam sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahatta-  
phalam<sup>1</sup> || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni ti ||

### 38. (8) *Brahmaññam* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Brahmañña<sup>3</sup> ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññat-  
thañ ca<sup>4</sup> || tam supātha ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave brahmaññam<sup>5</sup> ayam eva ariyo  
atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>6</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>7</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> sam-  
māsamādhi<sup>10</sup> || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññam ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmaññattho<sup>11</sup> || Yo kho<sup>12</sup>  
bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>13</sup> ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññattho ti ||

### 39. (9) *Brahmacariyam* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Brahmācariyañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahma-  
cariyaphalāni ca<sup>4</sup> || tam supātha ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave brahmācariyam<sup>5</sup> ayam eva  
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>6</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>7</sup> sammāditthi<sup>8</sup> pa<sup>9</sup>  
sammāsamādhi<sup>10</sup> || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave brahmācariyam ||

5. Katamāni<sup>6</sup> ca bhikkhave brahmācariyaphalāni<sup>7</sup> || Sotā-  
pattiphalam sakadāgāmiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahatta-  
phalam<sup>8</sup> || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmācariyaphala-  
nīti ||

### 40. (10) *Brahmacariyam* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Brahmācariyam ca<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahma-  
cariyatthañ ca<sup>4</sup> || tam supātha ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave brahmācariyam<sup>5</sup> ayam eva  
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>6</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>7</sup> sammāditthi<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup>  
sammāsamādhi<sup>10</sup> || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave brahmācariyam ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> attañ ca here only. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katama. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

5. Katamo<sup>5</sup> ca bhikkhave brahmacariyattho<sup>6</sup> Yo kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>8</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyatthoti<sup>9</sup> ||

Paṭipattivaggo<sup>2</sup> catuttho<sup>3</sup> ||  
Sabbam eva Sāvattihinidānam<sup>4</sup> ||  
Tassa uddānam<sup>1</sup> ||

Paṭipatti<sup>5</sup> Patipanno ca<sup>6</sup> || Viraddhañ ca<sup>7</sup> Pāraṅgamā<sup>8</sup> ||  
Sāmaññena dve vuttā<sup>9</sup> Brahmañña<sup>10</sup> aparo duve<sup>11</sup> ||  
Brahmacariyena dve vuttā<sup>12</sup> Vaggo tena pavuccati ti<sup>13</sup> ||

ANÑATITTHIYA-PEYYĀLO.

41. (1) Virāga.

1. Sāvattihinidānam<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> °etad avocum<sup>12</sup> ||

3. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum<sup>3</sup> || Kim atthi yam āvuso samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussati ti<sup>4</sup> evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha<sup>5</sup> || Rāgavirāgattham<sup>13</sup> kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum<sup>7</sup> || Atthi panāvuso atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyā ti<sup>8</sup> evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña<sup>9</sup> pari<sup>10</sup> evam vyākareyyātha<sup>11</sup> || Atthi kho avuso maggo atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyati<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā<sup>14</sup> ca paṭipadā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> ca; S<sup>1</sup> nothing. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> this mention in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; S<sup>3</sup> adds evā ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭipatto S<sup>3</sup> patipanno ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> patipanne omitting ca. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viraddho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanassa ca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmaññam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dve. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvatti. <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> rāgattam. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> katamo.



**39** (7) *Khaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammaṃ||

**40** (8) *Vaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammaṃ||

**41** (9) *Samudaya*

Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammaṃ||

**42** (10) *Nirodha*Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammaṃ||<sup>1</sup>

Jātidhammavaggo catuttho||

'Tassuddānaṃ'<sup>2</sup>

Jāti Jarā Vyādhi Maraṇaṃ||

Soko ca Saṅkilesa ca<sup>3</sup>Khaya—Vaya—Samudayaṃ<sup>4</sup>Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti<sup>5</sup>

## CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO

Sāvatthi: Tatra kho<sup>5</sup>**43** (1) *Aniccaṃ*Sabbam bhikkhave aniccaṃ<sup>6</sup>**44** (2) *Dukkham*

Sabbam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ

**45** (3) *Anattā*

Sabbam bhikkhave anattā

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1-2</sup> adding only saṅkhittam as in the preceding ones<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Saṅkilesiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhamma to each of these three words<sup>5</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only<sup>6</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

**46** (4) *Abhiññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam<sup>1</sup> ||

**47** (5) *Pariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam<sup>1</sup> ||

**48** (6) *Pahātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam ||

**49** (7) *Sacchikātabbam*

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam ||

**50** (8) *Abhiññāpariññeyyam*

Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam ||

**51** (9) *Upaddutam*

Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam ||

**52** (10) *Upassattham*

2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassattham<sup>2</sup> Kiñca bhikkhave upassattham<sup>2</sup> ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassattham Rūpā upassatthā<sup>2</sup> Cakkhuvīññānam upassattham<sup>2</sup> Cakkhusamphasso upassattho Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi upassattham ||

5 Jivhā upassatthā<sup>2</sup> Rasā upassatthā<sup>2</sup> Jivhāvīññānam upassattham<sup>2</sup> Jivhāsamphasso upassattho<sup>2</sup> Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tam pi upassattham ||

6 Kāyo upassattho<sup>2</sup> ||

7 Mano upassattho<sup>2</sup> Dhammā upassatthā<sup>2</sup> Manovīññānam upassattham<sup>2</sup> Manosamphasso upassattho<sup>2</sup> Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upasattham always

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi  
upasaṭṭhaṃ||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati|| pe<sup>1</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

Aniccavaggo pañcamaṃ||

47049

Tassa uddānaṃ||<sup>2</sup>

Aniccaṃ Dukkhaṃ Anattā||

Abhiññeyyaṃ Pariññeyyaṃ||

Pahātabbaṃ Sacchikātabbaṃ||

Abhiññātaṃ pariññeyyaṃ||<sup>3</sup>

Upaddutaṃ Upasaṭṭhaṃ||<sup>4</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||<sup>5</sup>

SAṬṬĀYATANAVAGGE PAÑÑĀSAKO PATHAMO<sup>6</sup>||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Sutavaggaṃ ca No cetam||

Sabbam vaggam Janānīca||<sup>7</sup>

Aniccavaggena<sup>8</sup> paññāsaṃ||

Pañcama tena pavuccatīti||<sup>9</sup>

#### PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

#### CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatthi, la<sup>10</sup>

#### 53 (1) Arijjā

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Tassuddānaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Abhiññeyyam, omitting pariññeyyam

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upasaṭṭhaṃ <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccati; S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccatīti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only Paṭhamo paññāso, all the rest is to be  
found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> janānīcāṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovaggo

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavuccati

<sup>10</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
stad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham  
passato avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati<sup>2</sup> ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā  
paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati<sup>1</sup> || Rūpe aniccato jānato passato  
avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati<sup>1</sup> || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||  
Cakkhusamphassaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā  
adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato  
avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppajjati<sup>1</sup> ||

5-8 Sotaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ghānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Jivhaṃ<sup>1</sup> Kāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

9 Manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā  
uppajjati<sup>1</sup> || Dhamme Manoviññāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Manosam-  
phassaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukham vā<sup>1</sup> ||  
tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā paḥiyyati vijjā uppaj-  
jati<sup>1</sup> ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato avijjā paḥi-  
yati vijjā uppajjati<sup>1</sup> ||

#### 54 (2) *Samyojanā 1*

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyo-  
janā<sup>2</sup> paḥiyyanti<sup>1</sup> ||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato  
samyojanā paḥiyyanti<sup>1</sup> || Rūpe<sup>1</sup> Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||  
Cakkhusamphassaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe Yam pidaṃ manosamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā  
adukkham asukham vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato  
samyojanā paḥiyyanti<sup>1</sup> ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā  
paḥiyyanti<sup>1</sup> ||

#### 55 (3) *Samyojanā 2*

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyo-  
janā samugghātaṃ gacchanti<sup>1</sup> ||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu anattato jānato passato

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S.<sup>1,3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ojanāni always    <sup>3</sup> In B<sup>1,2</sup> only

samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti<sup>1</sup> || Rūpe anattato<sup>2</sup> ||  
Cakkhuvīññānam anattato<sup>3</sup> || Cakkhusamphassam anat-  
tato<sup>4</sup> || pe<sup>5</sup> || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā ||  
tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ  
gacchanti ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā  
samugghātaṃ gacchanti<sup>1</sup> .

### 56-57 (4-5) Āsavā 1-2

3-10 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato  
āsavā pahīyantīti la

Āsavā samugghātaṃ gacchantīti la<sup>1</sup>

### 58-59 (6-7) Anusayā 1-2

3 Kathaṃ<sup>o</sup> anusayā pahīyantīti la<sup>o</sup> anusayā  
samugghātaṃ gacchantīti

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato  
anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti

5-8 Sotam Ghānaṃ Jivhaṃ Kāyaṃ

9 Manaṃ Dhamme Manovīññānaṃ Mano-  
samphassaṃ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham  
asukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā  
samugghātaṃ gacchanti

10 Evaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anusayā  
samugghātaṃ gacchantīti

### 60 (8) Parīññā

2 Sabbupādānaparīññāya<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ  
desissāmi taṃ supāṭha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānaparīññāya  
dhammo

4 Cakkuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ  
tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā<sup>1</sup> . Evaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabbupādānaparīññeyyaṃ always

passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

5-8 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati|| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandheca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manāṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayaṃ vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā<sup>1</sup> pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya<sup>2</sup> dhammoti||

### 61 (9) *Pariyādinnaṃ* 1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ lesissāmi, taṃ suṇātha

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya lhammo?

4-6 Cakkuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>3</sup> cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayaṃ vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyaḍinnam me upādānanti pajānāti|| pe

7-8 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇaṃ la

9 Manāṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayaṃ vedanā|| Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati|| dhammesu pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimokkha always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pariññāta

nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgū vimuccati|| Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti||

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya<sup>1</sup> dhammoti||

## 62 (10) Pariyādinnaṃ 2

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo<sup>2</sup>?

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

Rupā|| la<sup>3</sup> Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso||

Yam pidaṃ cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ<sup>4</sup> o niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā, Kāyo||

9 Mano|| dhammā|| manovīññāṇaṃ<sup>5</sup>, manosamphasso|| Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °pariyādā ; S<sup>3</sup> °pariyādāna

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-mim pi nibbindati|| rūpesu pi nibbindati|| cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| la|| Jivhāya pi nibbindati|| rasesu pi nibbindati|| jivhāviññāṇe pi|| jivhasamphasse pi|| Yam pidam jivhāsam-phassapaccayā uppajjati|| la||

Manasmim pi nibbindati|| manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati|| manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| Yam pidam manosam-phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbin-daṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammoti||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo <sup>1</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ <sup>2</sup> ||

Avijjā Samyojanā dve||

Āsavena dve vuttā||<sup>3</sup>

Anusayā apare dve||<sup>3</sup>

Pariññā dve Pariyādinnaṃ||<sup>4</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||

## CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 63 (1) Migajālana 1

1 Sāvattthinidānaṃ||<sup>1</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā|| la||<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhaga-vantaṃ etad avoca|| Ekavihāri ekavihāriti bhante vuccati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chaṭṭho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āsavā apare dve

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Anusayena dve vuttā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyādinnaṃ te dasāti (the rest missing)



kittāvatā nu kho bhante ekavihārī hoti|| kittāvatā ca pana Sadutiya-vihārī<sup>1</sup> hoti||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañcebhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasammutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati

5-6 la

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññeyyā rasā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃ hitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasammutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati || la

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti|| sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti|| nandisaṃyojanasammutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

10 Evaṃvihārica Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araṇṇe vana-patthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārūppāni|| atha kho sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati

11 Tam kissa hetu|| Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāssa<sup>3</sup> apahinā|| tasmā sadutiya-vihārīti vuccati||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantāmanāpāpiyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na<sup>4</sup> ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandatoanabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti|| sārāge asati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saddutiya° always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> araṇṇevanapattāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyam always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits na

samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati|| la||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati, nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti, sārāge asati samyogo na hoti|| nandisamyojanavisamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati||

18 Evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmate viharati ākiñṇe<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi tiṭṭhiyehi tiṭṭhiyasāvakehi|| atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati||

19 Tam kissa hetu|| Tanhā hissa dutiyā sāssa pahīnā tasmā<sup>2</sup> ekavihārīti vuccatīti||

#### 64 (2) Migajāla

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṃkami, pe<sup>1</sup>,

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca, Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhiṭṭena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4-6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi|| la||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā, la||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ākiñṇo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tassa

nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi||

10-12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi||

13-14 Santi kho Migajāla jivhaviññeyyā rasā itthā kantā|| pe||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagariyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññasi

18 Aññataro va pañāyasmā Migajālo arahataṃ ahoṣiti||

### 65 (3) Samiddhi (1)

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> pa Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Māro Māroti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro vā<sup>1</sup> assa<sup>2</sup> Mārapaṇṇatti vā ti||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhūṃ atthi rūpā atthi

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ always

cakkhaviññāṇam atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā||  
atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||

5-6 Atthi sotam<sup>o</sup> 1 atthi ghānam<sup>o</sup> 1 ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇam atthi  
jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mārapaññatti vā|| Atthi kāyo||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇam atthi  
manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mārapaññatti vā||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi  
rūpā natthi cakkhaviññāṇam natthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññā-  
tabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā||  
la||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇam  
natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha  
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā|| la||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇam  
natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha  
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti||

#### 66 (4) *Samiddhi* 2

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati| Kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti|| la||

#### 67 (5) *Samiddhi* 3

3-15 Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti bhante vuccati| Kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante dukkhaṃ vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti||  
la||

#### 68 (6) *Samiddhi* 4

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante  
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā  
atthi cakkhaviññāṇam atthi cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbā  
dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la||

---

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>; missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññānaṃ atthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuviññānaṃ natthi cakkhuviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā|| la|| natthi jivhā natthi rasā|| pe|| natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññānaṃ natthi manoviññānaviññātabbā dhammā|| natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā ti||

### 69 (7) *Upasena*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti sitavane sappasonḍikapabbhāre<sup>1</sup>.

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsīso patito hoti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa<sup>1</sup>-mutṭhiti||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Upasenam etad avoca Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmaṃ.

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evaṃ āha|| Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha purāyaṃ kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsa-mutṭhiti||

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evaṃ assa Ahaṃ cakkhūti Mama cakkhūti vā|| la|| Ahaṃ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Aham mano ti vā Mama manoti vā|| tassa āvuso Sāriputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā pariṇāmo|| Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> bhūsa° always; S<sup>1</sup> bhūsa° here only; S<sup>3</sup> hūsa°; further on S<sup>1-3</sup> hūsa or hūsa

hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā Mama cakkhanti vā|| la||  
Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā|| Ahaṃ manoti vā  
Mama manoti vā|| tassa mayham <sup>1</sup> āvuso Sāriputta kiṃ  
kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṃ vā vipari-  
ṇāmoti||

7 Tathā hi <sup>2</sup> panāyasmato Upasenassa dīgharattam  
ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| <sup>3</sup> tasmā  
āyasmato Upasenassa na <sup>4</sup> evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ cakkhanti vā  
Mama cakkhanti vā|| Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā ||  
Ahaṃ mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam  
mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā niharimāsu||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri-  
seyyathāpi bhūsamutṭhi ti.

### 70 (8) *Upavāna*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno <sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca|| Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko  
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭ-  
ṭhiko dhammo ti|| akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ  
veditabbam viññūhiti||

4 Idha pana Upavāna <sup>7</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca|| santaṃ  
ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo  
ti pajānāti|| Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ  
disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedī ca||  
santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ  
rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evaṃ pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko  
dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ vedi-  
tabbo viññūhiti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inserts ca kho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> onusayo susamuhato <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits na <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vikiriyati

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Upavāno; B<sup>2</sup> Upavāna-o both always; S<sup>1-3</sup> are  
wavering

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Idhupavāna

5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu|| la||

7-8 Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedi ca hoti rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedi ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedi ca hoti rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedi ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| la||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedi ca hoti dhammarāgapāṭisaṃvedi ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedi ca hoti dhammarāgapāṭisaṃvedi ca|| santam ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti evampi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko hoti|| la|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti||

10 Idha panā Upavāna <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedi hi kho <sup>2</sup> hoti no ca rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedi|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu <sup>3</sup> rāgo ti pajānāti|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedi hi kho hoti no ca rūparāgapāṭisaṃvedi|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti|| evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti||

11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ|| ghāṇena gandhaṃ|| jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedi hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedi|| asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti|| la||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Idhupavāna (S<sup>3</sup> -na) as before

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca instead of hi kho here only; B<sup>2</sup> heva instead of hi, always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats two other times the words rāgam natthi<sup>o</sup> rūpesu

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti<sup>1</sup>, no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>2</sup> asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti<sup>3</sup>|| Yantam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti<sup>1</sup>, no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>2</sup> asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti<sup>4</sup>.

### 71 (9) *Chaphassāyatanikā* 1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti<sup>1</sup>, avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>2</sup>, Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ<sup>1</sup> ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi<sup>3</sup>.

4-6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhum etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassassī ti<sup>1</sup>, No hetam bhante<sup>2</sup>.

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu etaṃ mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samamappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati<sup>3</sup>, esevanto dukkhassa<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup>.

7-8 Jivhā etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi<sup>1</sup>, No hetam bhante<sup>2</sup>.

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā etaṃ mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati<sup>3</sup>, esevanto dukkhassa<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup>.

9 Manam °esevanto dukkhassā ti<sup>1 2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anassassam always

<sup>2</sup> 9 is complete in B, missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



**72** (10) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so <sup>2</sup> inasmā dhammavinayāti

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ aliañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati<sup>1</sup> evaṃ te etaṃ pathamam phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya la

7-8 Jivhā netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati evaṃ te etaṃ catuttham phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya pa

9 Manaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti samanupassasīti Evaṃ bhante

Sādhu bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati evaṃ te etaṃ chaṭṭham phassāyatanam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya

**73** (11) *Chaphassāyatānikā* 3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāya-

<sup>1</sup> Yo<sup>o</sup> bhikkhave is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ārakāvaso here and further on

tanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca  
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti<sup>1</sup> avusitaṃ tena  
brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti<sup>2</sup> .

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca<sup>3</sup> : Etthāham bhante anassāsinaṃ<sup>4</sup> ahañhi bhante  
channam phassayātanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca  
assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappa-  
janāmīti<sup>5</sup> .

4 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> cakkhūṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>7</sup> . Aniccaṃ bhante<sup>8</sup> .

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti<sup>9</sup> ||  
Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
me attāti<sup>10</sup> . No etaṃ bhante<sup>11</sup> .

5-8 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā, Kāyo<sup>12</sup>

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti<sup>13</sup> . Anicco bhante<sup>14</sup> .

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti<sup>15</sup> ||  
Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me  
attāti

No hetam bhante

10 Evaṃ passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
simaṃ pi nibbindati<sup>16</sup> manassimaṃ pi nibbindati<sup>17</sup> . Nibbindaṃ  
virajjati<sup>18</sup> virāgā vimuccati<sup>19</sup> . vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti  
ñānaṃ hoti<sup>20</sup> . Khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ  
karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti<sup>21</sup> .

Migajālavaggo dutiyo.<sup>22</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>23</sup> .

Migajālena dve vuttā<sup>24</sup> .

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā<sup>25</sup> .

Upaseno Upavāno<sup>26</sup> 3 ca<sup>27</sup> .

Chaphassāyatānikā tayo ti<sup>28</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anassūtam—pe—; B<sup>1-2</sup> add panassassaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upavāno

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatiyo ti

## CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

74 (1) *Gilāna* 1

1 Sāvatti nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup>

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>2</sup> Amukasmim bhante vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaṇṇāto<sup>3</sup> ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno<sup>4</sup> sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādaṇca sutvā gilānavādaṇca<sup>5</sup> appaṇṇāto bhikkhūti iti veditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami

5 Addasā kho so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavantam dūrato va<sup>7</sup> āgacchantam, disvāna mañcake samañcopi<sup>8</sup>

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>9</sup> Alam bhikkhu mā tvam mañcake samañcopi<sup>10</sup> santimāni āsanāni paṇṇattāni tatthāhaṃ nisidissāmiti Nisīdi Bhagavā paṇṇatte āsane

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>11</sup> Kacci<sup>12</sup> te bhikkhu khamaniyaṃ<sup>13</sup> kacci yāpaniyaṃ<sup>14</sup> kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no atikkamanti<sup>15</sup> patikammosānam paṇṇāyati no abhikkamoti<sup>16</sup> Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ<sup>17</sup> bāḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti<sup>18</sup> abhikkamosānam paṇṇāyati no paṭikkamoti<sup>19</sup>

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkucecam<sup>20</sup> na koci vipaṭisāroti<sup>21</sup>

Taggha me bhante anappākaṃ kukkucecam<sup>22</sup> anappako vipaṭisāroti<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appaṇṇāto always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add sutvā <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samadhosi always; B<sup>1</sup> samidhosi here only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samañcosi here only

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Kicci always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ||pe|| instead of kacci yā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anappakukkuccam

9 Kacci pana tvam<sup>1</sup> attā silato na<sup>2</sup> upavadatīti||

No hetam bhante||<sup>3</sup>

10 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu attā silato upavadati|| atha bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> kismiṃca te kukkucam ko ca<sup>4</sup> vippaṭisāroti||

Na khvāham bhante silavisuddhattham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmiti||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| atha kimattham carahi<sup>5</sup> tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsīti||

Rāgavirāgatthaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmiti||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> Sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi|| rāgavirāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccaṃ aniccaṃ vāti|| Aniccaṃ bhante|| la|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi<sup>6</sup> nibbindati|| pe<sup>7</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi|| imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ baññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi|| Yam kinci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhamanti||

## 75 (2) Gilāna 2

1-10 [Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta]

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Nakho me bhante attā silato upavadati ti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu and kho ca      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> carasi always

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> More complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu silavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi<sup>1</sup> atha kimattham carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi<sup>2</sup> .

Anupādāparinibbānattham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi<sup>3</sup> .

12 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu , sādhū kho pana<sup>4</sup> tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbānattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi anupādāparinibbānattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito<sup>5</sup> .

13-14 [As in the preceding]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>6</sup> Attamano<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhāṇāmaṇe tassa bhikkhussa<sup>3</sup> anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti

### 76 (3) Rādha 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> . Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhitena dhammam desetu<sup>2</sup> yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamattako ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti<sup>3</sup> .

4 Yam kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>4</sup> .

5-7 Kiñca Rādha aniccaṃ<sup>5</sup> Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ<sup>6</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo Rūpā aniccā<sup>7</sup> Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> Cakkhusamphasso Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā<sup>9</sup> tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> .

8-9 Jivhā<sup>4</sup> Kāyo<sup>5</sup> .

10 Mano aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>6</sup> dhammā<sup>7</sup> manovīññāṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> manosamphasso<sup>9</sup> Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā<sup>10</sup> tam pi aniccaṃ<sup>11</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>12</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> omits pana

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti||<sup>1</sup>

### 77 (4) Rādha 2

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-10 Kiñca Rādha dukkhaṃ|| Cakkhu kho Rādha duk-  
khaṃ|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuvīñ-  
ñāṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| pe<sup>2</sup>|| Yaṃ pidam manosam-  
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ|| tatra te  
chando pahātabbo||

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātab-  
boti||

### 78 (5) Rādha 3

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

5-9 Ko ca Rādha anattā|| Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha anattā||  
tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Rūpā|| Cakkhuvīññā-  
ṇaṃ|| Cakkhusamphasso|| Yampidam cakkhusam-  
phassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano anattā|| Dhammā|| Manovīññāṇaṃ||  
Manosamphasso|| Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ  
asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

11 Yo kho Rādha anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabboti||

### 79 (6) Avijjā (1)

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṃ-  
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa  
pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

Atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhik-  
khuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatiti||

<sup>1</sup> 11 is missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>

Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī<sup>1</sup>||

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī<sup>1</sup>||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccatō jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī<sup>1</sup>. Rūpe<sup>2</sup> la Yam-pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccatō jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī<sup>1</sup>||

7-11 Jivhā<sup>3</sup> Mano<sup>4</sup> ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī

### 80 (7) *Avijjā* 2

1-5 *As in preceding Sutta*

6 Idha bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti Dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti<sup>3</sup> Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti Sabbe dhammā<sup>4</sup> nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti so sabbaṃ dhammā abhi jānati sabbaṃ dhammā abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammā parijānāti<sup>5</sup> sabbaṃ dhammā parināya sabbanimittāni aññato passati cakkhum aññato passati rūpe cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ cakkhusamphassaṃ pe yam pidaṃ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā tam pi aññato passati

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjatitī

### 81 (8) *Bhikkhu*

2 Atha kho sambalulā bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamimsu pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantā

<sup>1</sup> Jivhā and Mano are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts so here

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamma ; S<sup>3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabba always

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

etad avocum|| Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti|| Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane Gotame<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyam vussatī|| Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaroṃa|| Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattham<sup>2</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī|| Kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato homa|| na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃa|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati ti||<sup>5</sup>

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha|| na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkatha dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃa|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati Dukkassa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi brahmacariyam vussatī||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyūṃ|| Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa<sup>6</sup> pariññāya Samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatī||

Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha||

6-11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī|| Rūpā|| la || Yam pi daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī|| Mano dukkho|| la || Yampidaṃ manasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī|| 7 Idam kho tam āvuso dukkhaṃ|| tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī||<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Samano Gotamo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pariññattam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ce; B<sup>1-2</sup> ceva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgacchantīti

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vussatī; the rest of the paragraph is missing



12 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti||

### 82 (9) Loko

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| la||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccatī|| Kittāvātā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatī||

Lujjati kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccatī|| Kiñca lujjati ||

4-9 Cakkhu kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu <sup>1</sup> lujjati || Rūpā lujjanti || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ lujjati|| Cakkhusamphasso lujjati || pe || Yam pidaṃ manasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā || tam pi lujjati||

10 Lujjati kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuccatī||

### 83 (10) Phagguno

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno<sup>1</sup> la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante taṃ <sup>2</sup> cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atite buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatte<sup>3</sup> sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atite buddhe parinibbute|| la|| paññāpeyya|| la||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano<sup>1</sup> yena manena atite buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatte sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāti||

10-12 Natthi kho tam Phagguna cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atite buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume pariyādinnavatte sabbadukkhavitivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| la||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguna jivhā yāya jivhāya atite buddhe parinibbute|| pe|| paññāpeyya|| la||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oadinnavatte

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atīte  
buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyā-  
dinṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno pañña-  
peyyāti||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo||<sup>1</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Gilānena dve vuttā|| Rādhena apare tayo||  
Avijjāya<sup>2</sup> ca dve vuttā|| Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti||

#### CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 84 (1) *Paloka*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-  
taṃ etad avoca|| Loko loko ti bhante vuccati|| kittavata  
nu kho bhante loko ti vuccati ti ||

4 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati  
ariyassa vinaye loka|| Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammaṃ||

5-7 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ|| Rūpā  
palokadhammā|| Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ||  
Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo Yampidaṃ cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā la taṃ pidam palokadhammaṃ|| la||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā|| Rasā palokadhammā||  
Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ Jivhāsamphasso palo-  
kadhammo|| Yaṃ pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā|| la||

10 Mano palokadhammo Dhammā palokadhammā||  
Manovīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ|| Manosamphasso pa-  
lokadhammo|| Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppaj-  
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ  
vā|| taṃ pi palokadhammaṃ||

11 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati  
ariyassa vinaye lokoti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 aṭṭhamo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 avijjāya

85 (2) *Suñña*

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati||

4 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati|| Kiñca Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā||

5-10 Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā|| Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā pe Yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā

11 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena vā|| tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati ti

86 (3) *Saṅkhitta*

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando|| la|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā<sup>2</sup> eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi Ānanda|| Cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti

Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ pe

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>3</sub> omits loko

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>3</sub> has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam ahaṃ<sup>o</sup> desetvā

sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi  
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||| Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
u taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
ce attāti|||

No hetam bhante||

7-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| Aniccā bhante|| la||

Jivhāviññāṇaṃ|| Jivhāsamphassa|| la||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi  
iccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||  
ukkhamaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ  
a taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso  
e attāti||

No hetam bhante

10 Evam passam Ānanda sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
im pi nibbindati|| la cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-  
taṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā||  
smim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā  
nuceati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā  
i vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam  
hattāyāti pajānātīti

## 87 (4) Channa

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
landakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā  
Mahā-Cundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate  
aranti||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko  
si dukkhito bālhaḡilāno||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-

sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Cundaṃ etad avoca||  
Āyāmvuso <sup>1</sup> Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamis-  
sāma gilānapucchakā ti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo  
yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamissū<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisidissu||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ  
etad avoca|| Kacci te āvuso Channa khamaniyaṃ kacci  
yāpaniyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikka-  
manti<sup>2</sup> paṭikkamo sāma paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti||  
abhikkhamo sāma paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti||

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena <sup>4</sup>  
muddhānaṃ <sup>5</sup> abhimattheyya<sup>6</sup> evam eva kho āvuso  
adhimattā vāta muddhānaṃ upahananti<sup>7</sup> Na me āvuso  
khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pe no paṭikkamo ti||

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso dālāna varatta-  
khaṇḍena sise sisaveṭṭhaṃ<sup>9</sup> dadeyya<sup>10</sup> evam eva kho āvuso  
adhimattā me<sup>11</sup> sise vedanā<sup>12</sup> Na me āvuso khamani-  
yaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ<sup>13</sup> pe no paṭikkamo ti||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakan-  
tevāsi vā tiṇhena govikantānena kucchim parikanteyya<sup>10</sup>  
evam eva kho me<sup>11</sup> āvuso adhimattā vāta kucchim pari-  
kantanti<sup>12</sup> Na me āvuso khamaniyaṃ<sup>13</sup> pe no paṭik-  
kamo ti||

11 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve balavanto<sup>13</sup> purisā dubbala-  
taram purisaṃ nānābāhu gāhetvā aṅgarakāsuyā sautā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayamā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pi khaggena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> muddhani

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhimattheyya

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ubhananti

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vedham ; B<sup>2</sup> ogevaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vātā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sisavedanā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omīti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> oteyyuṃ

<sup>11</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> okantenti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> balavante

peyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ<sup>1</sup> || evam eva kho me<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
adhimatto kāyasmim dāho<sup>3</sup> || Na me āvuso khamaniyaṃ  
na yāpaniyaṃ || bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na  
paṭikkamanti || abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo  
ti<sup>4</sup> ||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakaṇkhāmi  
jivitunti ||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi<sup>5</sup> || yāpetāyasmā  
Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam icchā-  
ma<sup>6</sup> || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni  
bhojanāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhoja-  
nāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi  
sappāyāni bhesajjāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni  
bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi || Sace āyasmato Channassa  
natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā || aham āyasmantaṃ Channam  
upaṭṭhahissāmi || Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi ||  
yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ  
Channam icchāmā ti ||

14 Na me<sup>7</sup> āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojana-  
nāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni na pi me natthi<sup>8</sup>  
sappāyāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni<sup>9</sup> ||  
na pi me natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā atthi me patirūpā  
upaṭṭhākā || Api ca me āvuso satthā paricīṇṇo dīgharattam  
manāpeneva no amanāpena ; etam hi āvuso sāvakassa  
patirūpaṃ || Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva no  
amanāpena tam<sup>10</sup> anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham  
āharissatīti evam etam āvuso Sāriputta dhārehi ti

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam<sup>11</sup> kiñceid  
eva desaṃ sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karoti pañhassa  
veyyākaraṇāyā ti ..

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āharasi always ; B<sup>2</sup> omits sattham here

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> icchāmāti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ime instead of Na me

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (S<sup>1</sup> omitting  
me)

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhojanāni

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti \* |||

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi. Sotam. Ghānam. Jivham <sup>2</sup> āvuso Channa jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi. Kāyam. Manam āvuso Channa manovīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi.

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi. Sotam. Ghānam. Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi. Kāyam. Manam āvuso Sāriputta manovīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi ti.

18 Cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi. Sotasmim. Ghānasmim. Jivhaya āvuso Channa jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya jivham jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi. Kāyasmim āvuso. Manasmim āvuso Channa manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manam manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasi ti.

19 Cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhu cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi. Sotasmim. Ghānasmim. Jivhaya āvuso Sāriputta jivhāvīññāṇe jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇa-

\* S<sup>1</sup> vedissāmāti; S<sup>3</sup> desissāmāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivhā

viññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi|| Kāyasmim|| Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi||

20 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam etad avoca|| Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ sādhuṃ kam manasi kātappaṃ|| Nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa calitaṃ<sup>1</sup> natthi<sup>1</sup> calite asati passaddhi hoti, passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti|| ṇatiyā asati agatigati<sup>2</sup> na hoti agatigatiyā<sup>3</sup> asati cutupapāto na hoti, cutupapāte<sup>4</sup> asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayaṃ antarena esevānto dukkhassati.

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam iminā ovādena ovāditvā utthāyasanā pakkamīsu||

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āhāresi

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

24 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Channena sattham āharitaṃ tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhūṇā sammukhā yeva anupavajjantā vyākātā ti

25 Atthi bhante Pubbavijjhanam<sup>5</sup> nāma Vajjigāmo, tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni sūhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti||

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni<sup>6</sup> sūhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni; na kho panāham Sāri-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits anī<sup>o</sup> calitaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āgati<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> agatiṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cutūppā te: cutūppātona hoti is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pubbavaciraṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits Channassa bhikkhuno mitta; S<sup>1</sup> Channassa only



putta ettāvata Sa-upavajjo<sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi|| Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kāyam nikkhipati aññañca kāyam upādiyati|| tam aham Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi|| tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi|| Anupavajjam Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evam etam Sāriputta dhārehīti||

### 88 (5) *Puṇṇa*

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasañkami|| upasañkamitvā|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhitteṇa dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pabītatto vihareyyanti, ||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi, nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi Santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā|| Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā|| Jivhaviññeyyā rasā|| Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā|| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| nandisamudaya dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi

5 Santi ca kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato<sup>5</sup> nirujjhati nandi<sup>6</sup>|| nandinirodha dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi, pe|| Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā tañce

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Punno here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ajjhosāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here nandinirujjhāsāya tiṭṭhato

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nandi nirujjhati here and further on

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati||  
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato  
nirujjhati nandi|| nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti  
vadāmi||

6 Iminā tvam Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito  
katamasmiṃ janapade viharissasīti||

Atthi <sup>1</sup> bhante Sunāparanto <sup>2</sup> nāma janapado tatthāham  
viharissāmiti||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā  
kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā| sace tvam <sup>3</sup> Puṇṇa  
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra  
te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti  
paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā  
vatime <sup>4</sup> Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-  
parantakā manussā| yam maṃ na yime pāṇinā pahāraṃ  
dentiti|| evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata  
bhavissatīti||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana <sup>5</sup> te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissati-  
ti||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahā-  
raṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime  
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparan-  
takā manussā| yam maṃ na yime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ  
dentiti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha  
Sugata bhavissati ti||

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā, leḍḍunā  
pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā  
vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunā-  
parantakā manussā| Yam maṃ na yime daṇḍena pahāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts me

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> waver between Sunā°, Sūnā°, Suṇā°, Sūṇā°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yaṃtaṃ <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vative; S<sup>1</sup> vaticāme <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

dentīti|| Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāram dassanti <sup>1</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime satthena pahāram dentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram dassanti <sup>2</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati|| Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā|| yam maṃ na yime tiṭṭhena <sup>3</sup> satthena jīvītā voropentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||

12 Sace pana tvam <sup>4</sup> Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiṭṭhena satthena jīvītā <sup>5</sup> voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti||

Sace mam <sup>6</sup> bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiṭṭhena satthena jīvītā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati|| Santi kho tassa <sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka kāyena ca jivitena ca aṭṭhiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti|| tam me idaṃ apariyitṭhaññeva <sup>8</sup> satthahārakam laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti||

13 Sādhu sādhu Puṇṇa sakkhasi <sup>9</sup> kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmim jana-pade vatthum|| yassadāni tvam Puṇṇa kalam maññasīti

14 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivāde-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dassenti here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has dassenti here only <sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> te

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na here <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> me <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> apariyitṭham namevā (or vacceva ? in S<sup>1</sup>)

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1,3</sup> sakkhissasi

tvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado<sup>1</sup> tena cārikam pakkāmi<sup>2</sup> Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari<sup>3</sup> tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantaṃ janapade viharati<sup>4</sup>

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo teneva antaravassena pañcamaṭṭhāni upāsakasatāni paṭipadesi<sup>5</sup> teneva antaravassena<sup>6</sup> tisso vijjā sacchākāsi teneva antaravassena parinibbāyi<sup>7</sup>

16 Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavātenupaśāṅkamiṃsu pe<sup>8</sup>

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocun<sup>9</sup> Yo<sup>3</sup> so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito so kalam kato<sup>10</sup> tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi<sup>11</sup> paccapādi<sup>12</sup> dhammassa cānuddhammaṃ<sup>13</sup> na ca maṃ<sup>14</sup> dhammādhikāraṇaṃ vihasesi Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ti

### 89 (6) Bāhiyo

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo<sup>15</sup> yena Bhagava tenupaśāṅkami<sup>16</sup> la

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu<sup>17</sup> yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pāhitaṭṭo vihareyyan ti

4-8 Taṃ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti Aniccaṃ bhante

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti<sup>18</sup> Dukkhaṃ bhante

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> paṭipadesi; B<sup>1</sup> paṭivedesi; B<sup>2</sup> paṭidesesi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vata

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saccavādi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammassānuddhammaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na | i

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhīriyo-a always

No hetam bhante||

Rūpā niceā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante||

Cakkhuvīññāṇam|| Cakkhusamphasso|| la||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| tam pi niceam vā aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

10 Evam passam Bāhiya<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusim pi rūpesu pi cakkhuvīññāṇe pi|| cakkhusamphasse pi, pe yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati, nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmim pi vimuttam iti ñaṇam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katham karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyati pajānātiti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhiva-detvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakattho appamatto ātāpi pabittatto viharanto na eirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva āgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,<sup>2</sup> Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katham karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyati abbhāññāsi||

13 Aññātaro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahatam alosīti.

## 90 (7) Eja 1

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallam|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Bāhira here only

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> viharati

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya mejo vihareyya vītasalloti<sup>1</sup> .

4 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya akkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> . Rūpe na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> rūpesu na maññeyya rūpato na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> Rūpā me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> Cakkhuvīññānaṃ na maññeyya cakkhuvīññānasmiṃ na maññeyya akkhuvīññānato na maññeyya Cakkhuvīññānaṃ me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassasmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> . Yam-pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .

5-6 Sotaṃ na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> . Ghānaṃ na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .

7 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> jivhato na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> Jivhā me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> . Rase na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> pe Jivhāvīññānaṃ na maññeyya Jivhā-samphassaṃ na maññeyya Yam-pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .

8 Kāyaṃ na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmiṃ na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> . Dhamme na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> . Manovīññānaṃ<sup>2</sup> . Manosamphassaṃ<sup>2</sup> . Yam-pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati<sup>2</sup> vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .

10 Sabbhaṃ na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> sabbasmiṃ na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> sabbato na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> . Sabbhaṃ me ti na maññeyya<sup>2</sup> .

11 So evaṃ amaññāmaṇo<sup>1</sup> na kiñci pi<sup>2</sup> loke upādiyati anupādiyaṃ na paritassati<sup>2</sup> aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> namaññāmaṇo

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

parimibbāyati.]] Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam  
karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyati pajānatiti .

### 91 (8) *Ejā* 2

2 Ejā bhikkhave rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallāṃ . tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu <sup>1</sup> ākaṇkheyya anejo  
vihareyya vītasallo ti .

1-6 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na manñeyya  
cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya  
Rūpe na maññeyya Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ Cakkhusam-  
phassaṃ Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppaj-  
jati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ  
vā tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti  
na maññeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati yasmiṃ  
maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti  
aññathā aññathābhāvi bhavasatto <sup>2</sup> loko bhavaṃ evābhi-  
nandati pe .

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato  
na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya Rase na mañ-  
ñati Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ Jivhasamphassaṃ Yam  
pidaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-  
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me ti na maññeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati  
yasmiṃ maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato  
taṃ hoti aññathā aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavaṃ  
evābhinandati]] pe .

9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmiṃ na maññeyya  
manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya  
Dhamme.]] Manovīññāṇaṃ Manosamphassaṃ  
Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na mañ-  
ñeyya Yam hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ce pi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vibhava° always

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato tam hoti aññathā||  
aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati||

10 Yāvata bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā||<sup>1</sup> tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
Tam me ti na maññeyya so evam amaññamāno na kiñci  
loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ  
paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajanātīti||

### 92 (9) *Dvayam* 1

2 Dvayaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||  
Kinci bhikkhave dvayaṃ||

3 Cakkhuñca rūpā<sup>2</sup> ca Sotañceva saddā<sup>3</sup> ca Ghānañ-  
ceva gandhā<sup>4</sup> ca Jivhā ca rasā ca Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup>  
ca Mano<sup>6</sup> ca dhammā<sup>7</sup> ca Idam vuccati<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave  
dvayaṃ||

4 Yo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Aham etaṃ dvayam  
paccakkhāya aññaṃ<sup>10</sup> dvayam paññāpessāmīti tassa vacā-  
vatthudam<sup>11</sup> evassa puttāho ca na sampāyeyya<sup>12</sup> uttariñca  
vighātam āpajjeyya||

5 Tam kissa hetu yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-  
minti||<sup>13</sup>

### 93 (10) *Dvayam* 2

2 Dvayam bhikkhave paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sambhoti||  
Kathañca bhikkhave dvayam paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sam-  
bhoti||

3 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-  
ṇaṃ<sup>14</sup>|| Cakkhu aññecam vipariṇāmi<sup>15</sup> aññathābhāvi||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> khandha<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> āyatanam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpāṇ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddaṇ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gandho; S<sup>3</sup> gandhaṇ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> poṭṭhabbo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> manaṇ; omitted with ca by S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vo; S<sup>3</sup> ve

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> añña

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> (ekap); B<sup>2</sup> vatthud; S<sup>1-3</sup> vatthur

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samphāyeyya; B<sup>2</sup> sampāseyya

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> assasāminti

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds aviññāṇam

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opāmam; B<sup>1</sup> onāmī; B<sup>1</sup> has only vipari



rūpā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || Itthetam dvayaṃ calañceva<sup>1</sup> vyayañceva<sup>2</sup> aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi. || Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuvīññāṇassa uppādāya, so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannaṃ<sup>3</sup> cakkhuvīññāṇam, kuto niccam bhavissati. || Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cakkhusamphasso, cakkhusamphasso pi aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppaṇno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati. Phuttho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho sañjānāti itthete pi<sup>5</sup> dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino. ,

4 Sotaṇ ca paṭicca saddecuppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ pe

5 Ghaṇañceva paṭicca gandhe cuppajjati ghaṇavīññāṇaṃ pe.

6 Jivhañceva paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivha aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, rasā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino, itthetam dvayaṃ calañceva vyayañceva aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, jivhāvīññāṇam aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi. Yo pi hetu yo paccayo jivhāvīññāṇassa uppādāya, so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi, aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paṭicca uppannaṃ jivhāvīññāṇam kuto niccam bhavissati. || Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo, ayaṃ vuccati jivhāsamphasso, jivhāsamphasso pi aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi. Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya, so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> calamevaca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vyadha; S<sup>3</sup> vyāya, almost always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samuppannaṃ <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yo always <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>4</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> puttho always <sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

aniccam<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno  
 ivhāsamphasso kuto niceo bhavissati|| Phuttho bhikkhave  
 vedeti phuttho ceteti phuttho sañjānāti|| itthete pi dhammā  
 calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino<sup>2</sup> |

7 Kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññā-  
 nam||

8 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam  
 mano aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī; dhammā aniccā  
 vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino, itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva  
 vyayañca aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī<sup>3</sup> manoviññā-  
 nam aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. | Yo pi hetu yo  
 pi paccayo manoviññānassa uppādāya<sup>4</sup> so pi hetu so pi  
 paccayo aniceo vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī aniccaṃ kho  
 pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam manoviññā-  
 nam kuto niceaṃ bhavissati|| Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ  
 aññaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo ayaṃ  
 zuccati manosamphasso, mano samphasso pi aniceo vipa-  
 riṇāmi aññathābhāvī. | Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo mano-  
 samphassa uppādāya|| so pi hetu so pi paccayo aniceo  
 vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī. Aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave  
 paccayam paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso kuto niceo  
 bhavissati<sup>5</sup> | Phuttho bhikkhave vedeti phuttho ceteti  
 phuttho sañjānāti, itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca  
 aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayaṃ paṭicca viññānam sam-  
 ohotiti

Channavaggo catuttho

Tassuddānaṃ.

Paloka<sup>2</sup> Suñño<sup>3</sup> Saṃkhittam<sup>4</sup>

Channo<sup>5</sup> Puṇṇo ca Bāhiyo<sup>6</sup>

Ejeneva<sup>7</sup> ca dve vuttā<sup>8</sup>

Dvayehi apare dve ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniceo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saloka

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-7</sup> Suññā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃkhittē

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> channo

<sup>6</sup> Bāhiyo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ejena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttam

## CHAPTER V SALĀYAGGO PAÑCAMO

94 (1) *Samgayha* 1

2 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arak  
khitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā<sup>1</sup> honti||<sup>2</sup> Katame cha||<sup>3</sup>

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam agut  
tam arakkhitam asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti||<sup>4</sup> la||<sup>5</sup>

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttan  
arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti||<sup>6</sup> la||<sup>7</sup>

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttan  
arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti||<sup>8</sup>

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā agutti  
arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti||<sup>9</sup>

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā sugutti  
surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti||<sup>10</sup> Katame cha||<sup>11</sup>

11-13 Chakkhum bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantan  
suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti  
la||<sup>12</sup>

14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudatam sugut  
tam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti||<sup>14</sup> la||<sup>15</sup>

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam  
surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti||<sup>16</sup>

17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā sugutti  
surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā<sup>2</sup> hontīti

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> pe : etad avoca satthā||<sup>17</sup>

Cha|eva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo||  
asaṃvuto yattha dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> nigacchati||  
tesaṃ ca ye samvaraṇam avedimsu<sup>4</sup>||  
saddhādutiya viharantānavassutā|| 1 ||

Disvāna rūpāni manoranāni<sup>5</sup>||  
atho pi disvā amanoranāni<sup>5</sup>||  
manorame rāgapathaṃ<sup>6</sup> vinodaye||  
nacappiyam<sup>7</sup> me ti manam padosaye|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vāhā, vahaṃ always    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ādhigatā    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukhaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avedisum; B<sup>2</sup> avedimsun    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manopamāni

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pathā    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nacappiyam here and further on

Saddaṇca sutvā dutiyam <sup>1</sup> piyāppiyam||  
 piyamhi sadde na samucchito <sup>2</sup> siyā||  
 athappiye <sup>3</sup> dosagataṃ vinodaye||  
 na cappiyāṃ me ti manam padosaye|| 3 ||

Gandhaṇca ghātvā <sup>4</sup> surabhim <sup>5</sup> manoramaṃ||  
 atho pi ghātvā asucin akantiyaṃ||  
 akantiyasmim paṭighaṃ vinodaye||  
 Chandānuniṭo <sup>6</sup> na ca kantiye siyā|| 4 ||

Rasaṇ ca bhotvā sāditaṇ ca sādun ca||  
 atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā||  
 sādun rasaṇ <sup>8</sup> nājjhosāya bhuñjati||  
 Virodham asādusu <sup>10</sup> no padaṃ saye|| 5 ||

Phassena phutṭho <sup>11</sup> na sukkena majje||<sup>12</sup>  
 dukkhena phutṭho pi na sampavedhe||<sup>13</sup>  
 phassadvayaṃ sukhadukkhe upekho||<sup>14</sup>  
 anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci|| 6 ||

Papaṇcasāññā itaritarā narā||  
 papaṇcayantā upayanti saññino  
 manomayam gehasitaṇca sabbaṃ||  
 panujja nekkhammasitam <sup>15</sup> iriyati||<sup>16</sup> 7 ||

Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito||<sup>17</sup>  
 phutṭhassa <sup>18</sup> cittaṃ na vikampate||<sup>19</sup> kvaci||  
 te rāgādose <sup>20</sup> abhibhuyya bhikkhavo  
 bhavattha <sup>21</sup> jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti|| 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duhayaṃ      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samucchito; B<sup>2</sup> sumuñcito  
<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> athopiye      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghātvā      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> surati  
<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chaṇḍānito; B<sup>2</sup> chaṇḍāniko      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātaṇca; S<sup>1</sup> sāṇca  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sārasaṃ omitting dum      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhuñje  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asādhū; B<sup>2</sup> āyādū; B<sup>1</sup> āsāduma  
<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> phutṭhe      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> majjhena      <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedhi  
<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upekkhe      <sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nikkhamma<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> ositaṃhi  
<sup>16</sup> B<sup>2</sup> iriyati; S<sup>1-3</sup> iriyatīti      <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhāvita  
<sup>18</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phutṭhassa      <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikampite; S<sup>3</sup> vikampaṇe  
<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgadosaṃ; B<sup>1-2</sup> add hi  
<sup>21</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> bhavata; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavā

95 (2) *Samgaṃha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasāṅkami<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putto Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhita-  
tena dhammaṃ desetu<sup>5</sup> yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ  
sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharey-  
yanti<sup>6</sup>

4 Ettha dāni Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vak-  
khāma<sup>7</sup> yatrahi nāma tvam bhikkhu jiṇṇo vuddho mahāl-  
lako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yāca-  
sīti<sup>8</sup>

5 Kincāpaham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato  
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā saṅkhittena  
dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ<sup>10</sup> appeva-  
nāmahaṃ<sup>11</sup> Bhagavato bhāsita<sup>12</sup>ssa atthaṃ ajāneyyaṃ  
appevanāmahaṃ Bhagavato bhāsita<sup>13</sup>ssa dāyādo assanti

6 Tam kiṃ maññasi Mālukiya<sup>1</sup>putta Ye te cakkhuviñ-  
ñeyyā rūpā adittā<sup>14</sup> adittapubbā na ca passasi na ca te  
hoti Passeyyanti<sup>15</sup> atthi te tattha<sup>16</sup> Chando vā rāgo vā  
pemaṃ<sup>17</sup> vāti<sup>18</sup> No hetam bhante<sup>19</sup>

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assuta<sup>20</sup>pabbā na ca  
sunāsi<sup>21</sup> na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti<sup>22</sup> atthi te tattha chando  
vā rāgo vā pemaṃ<sup>23</sup> No hetam bhante<sup>24</sup>

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyita<sup>25</sup>pabbā  
na ca ghāyasi<sup>26</sup> na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti<sup>27</sup> atthi te tattha  
la<sup>28</sup>

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyita<sup>29</sup>pabbā na ca  
sāyasi<sup>30</sup> na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti<sup>31</sup> atthi te tattha<sup>32</sup> la<sup>33</sup>

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asamphu-  
ṭṭhapubbā na ca plusasi<sup>34</sup> na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti<sup>35</sup> atthi  
te tattha<sup>36</sup> la<sup>37</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> Mālukiya<sup>o</sup> always; S<sup>3</sup> Mālukiya twice;  
besides Mālu- (or Mālun) kya and sometimes kyā

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> onāmāham <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tatra

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pemo always <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ghāyisi <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāyisi; S<sup>3</sup> isāyisi



Gandhaṃ ghātvā sati mutṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam manas  
karoto<sup>2</sup>

sārattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>5</sup> anekā gandhasambhavā<sup>6</sup>  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ assu pahaññati<sup>8</sup> ||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ<sup>9</sup> āra nibbānaṃ vuccati<sup>10</sup> || 3 ||

Rasaṃ bhoṭvā sati mutṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam manasi karoto<sup>2</sup>  
sārattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>5</sup> anekā rasasambhavā<sup>6</sup>

la<sup>7</sup> āra nibbānaṃ vuccati<sup>10</sup> || 4 ||

Phassaṃ phussa<sup>1</sup> sati mutṭhā<sup>2</sup> piyanimittam manasi  
karoto<sup>3</sup>

sārattacitto vedeti<sup>4</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>5</sup> ||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>6</sup> anekā phassasambhavā<sup>7</sup>

la<sup>8</sup> āra nibbānaṃ vuccati<sup>10</sup> || 5 ||

Dhammaṃ ñātvā sati mutṭhā<sup>1</sup> piyanimittam manasi  
karoto<sup>2</sup>

sārattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā<sup>5</sup> anekā dhammasambhavā<sup>6</sup>  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ assu pahaññati<sup>8</sup> ||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ<sup>9</sup> āra nibbānaṃ vuccati<sup>10</sup> || 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ disvā patissato<sup>2</sup>  
virattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||

Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ<sup>5</sup> sevato cāpi vedanaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
khiyati no pacīyati<sup>7</sup> evaṃ so carati sato<sup>8</sup> ||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ<sup>9</sup> santike nibbānaṃ vuccati<sup>10</sup> || 7 ||

Na so rajjati saddesu<sup>1</sup> saddaṃ sutvā patissato<sup>2</sup>  
virattacitto vedeti<sup>3</sup> tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||

Yathāssa sunato saddaṃ<sup>5</sup> sevato cāpi vedanaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
khiyati no pacīyati<sup>7</sup> evaṃ so carati sato<sup>8</sup> ||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ<sup>9</sup> santike nibbānaṃ vuccati<sup>10</sup> || 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā here and further on

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandhaṃ ghātvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa ghāyato gandhaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||  
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbāna vuccati || 9 ||

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa sīyato rasaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||

|| pa|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa phusato || phassaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||

pa|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñātvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||  
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati  
ti || 12 ||

Imassa kho haṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-  
sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

15 Sādhū sādhū Mālukyaputta|| sādhū kho tvam Mālu-  
kyaputta<sup>2</sup> mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham  
ājānāsi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto  
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā

abhiññhā ca vihesā ca|| eittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācīnato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati || 1 ||

|| pe||

S<sup>1-3</sup> phussato

<sup>2</sup> sādhū kho<sup>o</sup> °putta is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||  
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tittḥati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||  
khiyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati-  
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukiya-putta mayā saṃkhiṭṭena bhāsitaṃ  
evaṃ vitthārena attho datṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto eko vūpakatṭho  
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-  
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ di-  
ṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara-  
ṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti abbaññāsi.

18 Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Mālukiya-putto<sup>1</sup> arahaṭaṃ  
alohositi.

### 96 (3) *Parihānaṃ*

2 Parihānadhammaṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparī-  
hānadhammaṇa eha ca<sup>2</sup> abhibhāyatanani.

3 Kathaṇa bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti.

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>3</sup> sarasaṅkappā<sup>4</sup>  
saṃyojanīyā|| Taṃ ce<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adbhivāseti na pajahati  
na vinodeti na vyantikaṛoti<sup>5</sup> na<sup>5</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti vedit-  
tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Paribhāyāmi kusalehi  
dhammehi, parihānaṃ heṭaṃ vuttam Bhagavāti|| la.

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam  
sāyitvā uppajjati pa<sup>1</sup>.

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Mālukiya-putto

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vyantim<sup>o</sup> always

maṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu adbhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti||

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodati vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti|| la ||

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti|| la ||

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappa saṃyojaniyā|| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti||

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni||

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā|| Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanaṃ|| abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| gha||

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā|| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanaṃ|| abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanānīti||

97 (4) *Pamādavihārī*

1 Sāvatthi nidānam|| pa ||<sup>1</sup>

2 Pamādavihārīṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-daviharīṃ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyā-sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati<sup>3</sup>|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati, asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā<sup>4</sup> pamādavihārī tveva<sup>5</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati la||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṇcati jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, tassa vyāsitta-cittassa|| la|| pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave viharato cit-taṃ vyāsiṇcati manovīññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vya-sittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti, pāmuje asati pīti na hoti, pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti, passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati, dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati, asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti<sup>7</sup> dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyam<sup>8</sup> saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa avyasittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>9</sup>|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °driyāsamvu always    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hoti always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> napātu°; S<sup>1</sup> has neither na nor a; both here only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> teva always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manindriyāsam°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhavantu; B<sup>1</sup> °honti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °driya always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Kāyindriya<sup>o</sup>||

17 Manindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>1</sup>|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati<sup>2</sup>||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti<sup>3</sup>||

### 98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2</sup> asaṃvaraṇca, taṃ suvātha<sup>1</sup>||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>3</sup>||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>3</sup>|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati<sup>1</sup>|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi<sup>3</sup> kusalehi dhammehi<sup>1</sup>|| parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti<sup>1</sup>|| la||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā<sup>1</sup>|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>3</sup>|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati<sup>1</sup>|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi<sup>1</sup>|| parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti<sup>1</sup>||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>3</sup>||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti<sup>3</sup>||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>3</sup>|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati<sup>1</sup>|| vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedeti    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> desessāmi    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parihāyāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jīvāviññeyyā rasā,, la, ||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| 'Taṃ ee bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati' veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotiti||

### 99 (6) *Samādhi*

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusaṃphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam cakkhusaṃphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā : tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti, la||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,, Dhammā, Mano viññāṇaṃ,, Manosaṃphasso|| Yam pidam manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

### 100 (7) *Paṭisallāṇa*

2 Paṭisallāṇam <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallāṇo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniccanti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisallāṇe ; S<sup>3</sup> patisallāṇohi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> olāṇo

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññāṇam anic-  
canti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti  
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam manosamphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā<sup>1</sup>  
adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam  
pajānāti||

10 Paṭisallāṇam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisal-  
lāno<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātīti||

### 101 (8) *Natumbhāka* 1

2 Yam pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||  
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha,  
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rupā na  
tumhākaṃ|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahīna<sup>5</sup> hitāya sukhāya  
bhavissanti||<sup>6</sup> Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam paja-  
hatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Cak-  
khusamphasso na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pa-  
hīno<sup>7</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ  
vā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam paja-  
hatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rasā na tumhākaṃ te paja-  
hatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Jivhā-  
viññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Jivhāsamphasso na tumhā-  
kaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno<sup>8</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavis-  
sati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭisallāṇe; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in  
S<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sallāṇe; no MS. has °sallāṇo (or sallāṇo)

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts digharattaṃ

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhavissati

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam vo pahīnaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahīnā, twice in S<sup>3</sup>

yitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham asukhāṃ vā<sup>1</sup>  
tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>2</sup> tam vo pahīnaṃ  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>3</sup> la

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>4</sup> so vo pahīno  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati . . . Dhammā na<sup>1</sup> tumhākaṃ te  
pajahatha<sup>2</sup> te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti .  
Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>3</sup> tam vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati . . . Manosamphasso  
na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>4</sup> so vo pahīno hitāya su-  
khāya bhavissati . . . Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya  
uppañjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkham  
asukhāṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>1</sup> tam vo  
pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavāne tīṇa-  
kaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ tam jano hareyya vā<sup>2</sup> ḍaheyya vā  
yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya<sup>3</sup> api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa  
Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā<sup>3</sup> yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti  
ti

No hetam bhante .

Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> .

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti .

11-16 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ  
tam pajahatha<sup>1</sup> tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavi-  
sati . . . Rūpā na tumhākaṃ<sup>2</sup> pe . . . Cakkhuvīññānaṃ  
Cakkhusamphasso<sup>3</sup> pa . . . Yam pidam manosamphassa-  
paccaya uppañjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā aduk-  
kham asukhāṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha<sup>4</sup>  
tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati<sup>5</sup> .

## 102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āharati paccāharati paccāhāti vā ; S<sup>1</sup> harati paḍahati  
paḍa (or cca-) hāti vā—there seems to be a confusion of ḍ  
and -cc

<sup>4</sup> This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-  
pression of the ending upamā (10-16) ; therefore it would  
be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako <sup>1</sup> sudam <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam  
bhāsatī||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitam <sup>3</sup> gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇīti||

Tam kho <sup>4</sup> panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū  
yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsatī asabbajī yeva samāno  
Sabbajismīti bhāsatī | apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam Pali-  
khitam me gaṇḍamūlam ti bhāsatī :

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno  
vadeyya||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī

idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam <sup>5</sup> palikhaṇīti||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|| Yato  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaṇṇam phassāyatanānaṃ samu-  
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca  
yathābhūtam pajānāti | evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
vedagū hoti||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti|| Yato  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaṇṇam phassāyatanānaṃ samu-  
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca  
yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti | evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti

6 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam <sup>5</sup> gaṇḍamū-  
lam palikhitam hoti|| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam  
cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adbhivacanam mātāpettika-  
sambhavassa odanakummāsopacayassa aniccucchādana-  
parimaddanabhedanaviddhamāsanadhammassa | Gaṇḍa-  
mūlam ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adbhivacanam | Yato kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti|| uccchinnamulā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Uddako always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukham

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apalikkhātām ; B<sup>2</sup> apalikhitam ; B<sup>1</sup> palikhatam ;

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idaṃ jātu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me  
gaṇḍamūlam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anu (S<sup>3</sup> nu) palikhatam



tālāvatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmā  
evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ <sup>1</sup> gaṇḍamūlam  
palikhitaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup>||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam  
bhāsati<sup>3</sup>||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇi ti<sup>4</sup>||

Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū  
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati<sup>5</sup> asabbajī yeva samāno  
Sabbajismīti bhāsati<sup>6</sup> apalikhitaṃ <sup>2</sup> yeva gaṇḍamūlam  
Palikhitaṃ me <sup>3</sup> gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati<sup>7</sup>||

8 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamaṇo  
vadeyya<sup>8</sup>||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ <sup>4</sup> gaṇḍamūlaṃ <sup>5</sup> palikhaṇi ti<sup>6</sup>||

Salavaggo pañcamo<sup>9</sup>||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>7</sup>||

Dve Saṅgayhā <sup>8</sup> Parihānaṃ||

Pamādavihāri ca <sup>9</sup> Saṃvaro

Samādhi Patissallāna<sup>10</sup>||

Dve Natumbhākena Uddako <sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānaṃ<sup>12</sup>||

Avijjā Migajālaṃ ca||

Ālānaṃ Channaṃ catutthakaṃ||

Salavaggena paññāsaṃ||

Dutiyo paññāsako ayaṃ ti<sup>13</sup>||

Pathamaka-sataṃ<sup>13</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> palikhataṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apalikhānaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> palikānaṃ yeva instead of palikhitaṃ me

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> apalikhitaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts here palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ (as above p. 83  
n. 4). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chaḷa (S<sup>3</sup>la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatra uddānaṃ — <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gayha ; S<sup>3</sup> gayhaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pamādā

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭissullinaṃ

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Uddako ; S<sup>1-3</sup> rāmo

<sup>12</sup> This title and the sequel is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ; missing in S<sup>3</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> Dutiyapaññāsake

## PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

## CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemīpariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā, tesaṃca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati.

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave yogakkhemīpariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti ||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| la|| Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

7 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niceā vā aniceā vā ti||| Kāyo|||

10 Mano niceo vā aniceo vā ti||| Aniceo bhante|||

Yam panānīceṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||  
Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panānīceṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api  
nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjoyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ duk-  
khanti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Evaṃ passāṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-  
smim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati||| Nib-  
bindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmim vimut-  
taṃ iti ñāṇam hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmācariyaṃ  
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

### 106 (3) Dukkha

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca  
desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvī-  
ñāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotaṃ  
ca paṭicca||| Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca||| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca  
Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca||| Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppaj-  
jati manovīñāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā  
vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā||| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave  
dukkhassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvī-  
ñāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-  
nirodhā bhavanīrodho|| bhavanīrodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā  
jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā niru-  
jjhanti||| Evaṃ etassa keyalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
nirodho hoti|| ayaṃ dukkhassa atthagamo|||

12-13 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca||| Ghānaṇca paṭicca|||

14-15 Jivhaṇca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīñāṇaṃ  
la|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca|||

16 Manam paṭicea dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanīrodho bhavanīrodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti<sup>1</sup>. Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo ti<sup>2</sup>.

### 107 (4) Loka

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañ ca desissāmi|| tam suṇātha.

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo.

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>1</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti<sup>2</sup> ayam lokassa samudayo.

4-7 Sotāñ ca paṭicea|| Ghānañ ca paṭicea|| Jivhañ ca paṭicea|| Kāyañ ca paṭicea.

8 Manañ ca paṭicea dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti<sup>2</sup> ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo.

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo<sup>1</sup>.

10-15 Cakkhuñca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānanirodho|| pe<sup>2</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti.

<sup>1</sup> Sr-3 cuppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in Br-2

## 108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ  
bhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti  
ā hoti, Hino hamasmī ti vā hoti ti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4-9 Cakkhussmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya  
akkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti|| Sadiso  
am asmī ti vā hoti Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti, pa Ma-  
asmim sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo  
am asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino  
am asmī ti vā hoti,||

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, Cakkhum niccam vā  
niccam vā ti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante ||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
m anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham  
smīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assāti||

No hetam bhante

11 Sotaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

12 Ghānaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti||

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti  
Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu  
m anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti va assa Sadiso ham asmī  
vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assā ti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-  
kasmim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati  
bbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| pe|| nāparam  
hattāyāti pajānāti||

109 (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanaṃ||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha samyojanañ|| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo|| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha samyojanaṃ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idañ samyojananti||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca upādānaṃ||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ|| pa|| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idañ upādānanti||

111 (8) *Pajānam 1*

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhayāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cakkhuca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhi jānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājāyāṃ appajāhaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde Gandhe Rase Photṭhabbe Dhamme anabhi jānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājāyāṃ appajāhaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhi jānaṃ parijānaṃ virājāyāṃ pajāhaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde Gandhe Rase Photṭhabbe Dhamme abhi jānaṃ parijānaṃ virājāyāṃ pajāhaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti.

113 (10) *Upasanti*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālike viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imam dhammapariyāyam abhāsi.

3 Cakkhuṇṇe paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4-7 Sotaṇṇe paṭicca Ghāṇaṇṇe paṭicca Jivhaṇṇe paṭicca Kāyaṇṇe paṭicca.

8 Manāṇṇe paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassadukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

9 Cakkhuṇṇe paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇi rodhā upādānaṇi rodhā pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

10-13 Sotaṇṇe paṭicca Ghāṇaṇṇe paṭicca Jivhaṇṇe paṭicca Kāyaṇṇe paṭicca.

14 Manaṇṇe paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇi rodhā upādānaṇi rodhā pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti <sup>1</sup> thito <sup>2</sup> hoti ||

16 Addasū kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thitam ||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca <sup>3</sup> || Assosi <sup>2</sup> tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti ||

Evam bhante <sup>4</sup> ||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ pariyāpuṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ || dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ attha-saṃhiṭṭo yaṃ <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyakoti <sup>4</sup> ||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo ||

Tassuddānam ||

Yogakkhemi Upādāya | Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca |  
Saṃyojanam Upādānam | Dve Pajānam <sup>5</sup> Upassutiti <sup>6</sup>

## CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 114 (1) Mārāpāsa 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā <sup>1</sup> || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati <sup>2</sup> | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato <sup>7</sup> | Paṭimukkassa Mārāpāso baddho <sup>8</sup> so Mārābandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato <sup>9</sup> | pa | Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā <sup>1</sup> || Tañce <sup>9</sup> bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati <sup>2</sup> | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato

<sup>1</sup> B upasuti; S<sup>1-3</sup> upassutim both always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts no <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ceariyiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parijānam <sup>6</sup> B upasutiti <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasagato always

<sup>8</sup> B bandho always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca



Patimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato<sup>3</sup> Mārassa na Mārassa vasagato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na<sup>4</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato la<sup>5</sup> 7 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasagato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na<sup>5</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimatoti||

### 115 (2) Mārapāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā pe|| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā<sup>o</sup> rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasagato na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato pa|| Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā pa|| Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā<sup>o</sup> rajanīyā

<sup>1</sup> B nājhosāya

<sup>2</sup> B nāvāsagato

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>, written and erased in S<sup>3</sup>

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasamgato na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti||

### 116 (3) Lokakāmaguṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ<sup>1</sup> nātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti<sup>2</sup> vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi||

Idam vatvā Bhagavā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyāti||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārmaṃ|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃsu||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B lokassantaṃ always

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> nātēyyaṃ diṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti both always; when S<sup>1-3</sup> have patteyan, e is erased

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhasanta<sup>o</sup> here and there

Ānandam etad avocum<sup>1</sup>|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana<sup>2</sup> vihāram pavittho<sup>3</sup>|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi<sup>4</sup> na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi<sup>5</sup>|| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi<sup>6</sup>|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana<sup>2</sup> vihāram pavittho Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayaṃ pattayyanti<sup>7</sup> ti vadāmi<sup>8</sup> na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi<sup>9</sup> ti ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyati<sup>10</sup>|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi<sup>11</sup>|| Ayaṃ kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando sattu<sup>12</sup> ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca<sup>13</sup> viññunaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitva<sup>14</sup> yaṃ nuna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>15</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti<sup>16</sup>|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti<sup>17</sup>||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattiko<sup>18</sup> sārāgavesi sārāparīyesanaṃ caramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandhaṃ sakhāpalāse<sup>19</sup> sāram parīyesitabbam maññeyya<sup>20</sup> evaṃ sampadam idam āyasantanaṃ satthari saṃmukhūbhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe<sup>21</sup> etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha<sup>22</sup>|| So āvuso<sup>23</sup> Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati<sup>24</sup> cakkhubhūto ñāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato<sup>25</sup>|| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup><sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sārattako<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> palāso<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññe<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tumhe<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> havuso

yāthā|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ<sup>1</sup> dhārey-  
yathā ti||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam  
passati|| cakkhubhūto ñāpabhūto dhammabbhūto brahma-  
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-  
massāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantam  
yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā  
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma|| Api cāyasmā  
Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ  
sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-  
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthāreṇa attham  
avibhattassa vitthāreṇa attham vibhajitum vibhajatāyasmā  
Ānando agaruṃ karitvā ti ||

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ manasi karoṭha bhā-  
sissānīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa  
paccassossum ||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca|| Yāṃ kho vo<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthāreṇa attham  
vibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsaṃ viharam pavittho, Nāham bhik-  
khave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam datṭhayyam  
patṭayyanti vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā  
lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti|| imassa  
khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭ-  
ṭhassa vitthāreṇa attham avibhattassa<sup>3</sup> vitthāreṇa evaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
ājānāmi||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī<sup>5</sup>  
ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko|| Kena cāvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī, Sotena kho āvuso|| pe||  
Ghānena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī  
hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-  
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ  
lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye  
loko||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo      <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts evaṃ

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oman always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam daṭṭhayaṃ pattayanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha. yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti||

Evam āvuso<sup>1</sup> ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu.

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum.

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam daṭṭhayaṃ pattayanti<sup>2</sup> vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. tesam no bhante ambhakam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi. Idam<sup>3</sup> kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam daṭṭhayaṃ pattayanti<sup>4</sup> vadāmi. na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham 5-vibhajeyyāti||

14 Tesam no bhante ambhakam etad ahosi|| Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappearing here, the gap is over

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have nateyyam diṭṭheyyam patteyyanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pattayiyanti once more

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avibhattassa<sup>o</sup> attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva sanvappito sambhāvito  
 ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> pahoti cāyasmā Ānando  
 imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa  
 vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibha-  
 jitum<sup>2</sup> Yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-  
 kameyyāma<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam  
 attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti<sup>4</sup> Atha kho mayam bhante  
 yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha<sup>5</sup> upasaṅkamitvā  
 āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha<sup>6</sup>

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi  
 imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti<sup>7</sup>

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave  
 Ānando<sup>1</sup> maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham  
 paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi ca taṃ evam eva vyākareyyaṃ  
 athā<sup>2</sup> taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ<sup>3</sup> Eso ceva tassa<sup>4</sup>  
 attho evaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> dhāreyyātha ti<sup>6</sup>

#### 117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe<sup>5</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa  
 bodhisattasseva sato etad aho si<sup>6</sup> Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā  
 cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā<sup>7</sup> tatra<sup>8</sup>  
 ne cittaṃ bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā  
 anāgatesu<sup>9</sup> Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad aho si<sup>10</sup> Ye  
 ne pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā  
 vipariṇatā<sup>11</sup> tatra me attarūpena appamādo salicetaso  
 irakkho karaṇīyo<sup>12</sup>

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te<sup>7</sup> pañca-  
 kāmāguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipa-  
 riṇatā<sup>8</sup> tatra vo cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya  
 paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu<sup>9</sup> Tasmā ti ha  
 bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahāpaṇḍo<sup>o</sup> °Anando <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākareyyātha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho vetassa instead of ceva tassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds va

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā ; B<sup>2</sup> kho <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo instead of ye te

samputṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attā rūpehi appamādo satīcetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo<sup>1</sup>¶¶

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye<sup>2</sup> āyatane vedītabbe¶¶ Yattha cakkhum ca nirujjhati rūpasāññā<sup>3</sup> virajjati<sup>4</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>5</sup> pa<sup>6</sup> Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe¶¶ Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>5</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe ti ¶

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasānā vihāram pavīsi¶¶

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si¶¶ Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyasānā vihāram pavitṭho¶¶ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>6</sup> Yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca<sup>7</sup> virajjati<sup>7</sup> ye āyatane vedītabbe¶¶ pe¶ Yattha jivhānirujjhati rasasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe, ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti ...

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si<sup>7</sup> Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva saṃvāṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yaṃ nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāma<sup>7</sup>

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamissu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> so instead of ye always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saññāñca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ye āyatane vedītabbe

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats here Idam vatvā<sup>6</sup> °yo āyatane vedītabbe

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu||

9 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe, yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe|| ye āyatane vedītabbe ti<sup>1</sup>|| Tesam no āvuso ambhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idam kho no<sup>2</sup> āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe, yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa|| pe|| vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti|| Tesam no āvuso ambhākam etad ahosi Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum|| Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam, caramāno mahato rukkhassa<sup>3</sup> la<sup>3</sup>, vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agarum karitvāti||

12 Tena āvuso suñātha sādhuḥkam manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ti; B<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase as before, and also further on

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)



Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosun<sup>1</sup>].

13 Ayasīnā Ānando avoca<sup>1</sup>]. Yam kho<sup>1</sup> avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavitt<sup>2</sup>ho]. Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe] yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati<sup>3</sup>] ye āyatane vedītabbe] la<sup>3</sup>] yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe ye āyatane vedītabbe ti]. Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddīṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṁ<sup>2</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>3</sup>]. Saḷāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṁ, tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe] yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe] pe] yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe, ye āyatane vedītabbe ti].

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddīṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena attham ājānāmi, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṁ attham paṭipucceyyātha yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthā ti].

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṁ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṁ nisīdimsu.

15 Ekam antaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaḍ avocaṁ. Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavitt<sup>2</sup>ho]. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe] yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>3</sup>] pe] yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe ye āyatane vedītabbe<sup>3</sup> ti]. Tesam no bhante ambhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaḍ aho si<sup>1</sup>]. Idaṁ kho no

<sup>1</sup> Sr-3 idaṁ kho no

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> does not repeat ye (se) āyatane vedītabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavitt<sup>1</sup>ho<sup>1</sup>. Tasmāti ha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> pe āyatane veditabbe<sup>1</sup> yattha eakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>1</sup> yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>1</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe ti<sup>1</sup>. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti<sup>1</sup>.

16 Tesam no bhante ambhākam etad ahosi<sup>1</sup> ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum<sup>1</sup> yaṃnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti<sup>1</sup>.

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-pasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha<sup>1</sup> tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti<sup>1</sup>.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave Ānando<sup>2</sup> mañce pi tuhme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam<sup>1</sup>. Eso ceva tassa attho evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthāti<sup>1</sup>.

### 118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate<sup>1</sup>.

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiṇvādetvā ekam antam atthāsi<sup>1</sup>.

3 Ekam antam<sup>1</sup> thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup>. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert here bhikkhu

<sup>2</sup> mahāpaṇḍo<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> has — pc—

yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sotā<sup>o</sup> Ghānā<sup>o</sup> Jivhāvīññeyyā rasā<sup>o</sup> gha<sup>o</sup> Kāyā<sup>o</sup>||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā<sup>o</sup> rajanīyā|| Tañce<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhati| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ| Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parinibbāyati, Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā<sup>o</sup> la<sup>o</sup> Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā<sup>o</sup> rajanīyā<sup>4</sup> Tañce<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhati| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> najjho ; B<sup>2</sup> nājḥho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> naajjho<sup>o</sup> here and further on

<sup>4</sup> tañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> najjho<sup>o</sup>

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā lājagahe viharati Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate.]

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||]

3 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca||]. Ko nu kho bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribbāyanti|| ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||]

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha eakkhuviññeyyā, | (yathā purimakam suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo||<sup>2</sup>)

17 Ayaṃ kho Pañcasikha hetu ayaṃ paccayo, | yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhammo parinibbāyantīti |]

120 (7) *Sāriputta*

1 Ekam samayam ayaṃ Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame, |]

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaṃ ayaṃ Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami | upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi | sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi |]

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca, |] Saddhivihārīko<sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavatto ti<sup>4</sup> |]

4 Evam etaṃ<sup>5</sup> āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa, | so<sup>6</sup> vata-vuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Gandhabbadevaputto always

<sup>2</sup> This mention applied by S<sup>1-3</sup> to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ<sup>o</sup> + S<sup>3</sup> hināyavattotitī s B<sup>1-2</sup> hetam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo ; B<sup>2</sup> puts yāvajīvaṃ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ santānessatīti netuṃ tñānaṃ vijjati<sup>1</sup> ||

5 So<sup>1</sup> vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti tñānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup> ||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhi<sup>3</sup>, yatodbhikaraṇam<sup>4</sup> enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ<sup>5</sup> tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati<sup>6</sup>, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati<sup>7</sup>. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā<sup>8</sup> Ghāneṇa gandhaṃ ghāyivā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā Kāyeṇa poṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā<sup>9</sup> Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhi, yatodbhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati<sup>10</sup>, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati<sup>11</sup>.

Evam kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti .

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti . Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhareti<sup>12</sup> neva daviya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā<sup>13</sup> brahmacariyā-nuggahāya iti purāṇaṇca vedanaṃ paṭihankhāmi<sup>14</sup> navaṇca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi<sup>15</sup> yātrā<sup>16</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti .

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti .

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti . Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjaya āvaraṇeyhi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti<sup>17</sup>, rattiyaṃ pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjaya āvaraṇeyhi dhammehi cittaṃ parisod-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vijjatīti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatvādhi<sup>10</sup> here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāsaveyyuṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihiṃsuparatiyāya

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṅkhāmi <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādessāmi <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappeti pāde pādā accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikaritvā<sup>1</sup> rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti ;

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti .

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttad-vārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā ti||

Evam hi te āvuso sikkhitabbanti .

### 121 (8) *Rāhula*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi Paripakkā<sup>1</sup> kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācāniyā dhammā yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam uttarim<sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti .

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-taevaram ādāya<sup>3</sup> Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapātāpatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āman-tesī<sup>4</sup> Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanam tenu-pasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti<sup>1</sup> Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vinevassati-  
ti ;

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññata-rasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sakkānu      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit Rāhulam and have uttari

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> honti

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā  
etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaṃ Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Duk-  
kham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā <sup>1</sup> vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā <sup>2</sup> bhanteṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ

Cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ  
bhanteṃṃṃ

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā tiṃṃṃ Anicco  
bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedana-  
gutam saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃṃṃ taṃ pi  
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti  
Dukkham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃnu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

7-8 Sotaṃṃṃ Ghānaṃṃṃ

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā bhanteṃṃṃ gha  
Yam pidaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ  
saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃṃṃ taṃ pi niccaṃ  
vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃṃṃ Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-  
laṃnu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

10 Kāyoṃṃṃ

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vātiṃṃṃṃ Anicco bhanteṃṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃṃ Duk-  
kham bhanteṃṃṃṃ

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccaṃ

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Manoviññanam|| Manosamphasso||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-  
gatam saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ| tam pi  
niccam vā aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Duk-  
kham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evaṃ passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati| yam pidam  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññā-  
gataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ tasmim pi nibbindati|  
pa|| Jivhāya pi<sup>1</sup> nibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati||  
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-  
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati| yam  
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ  
saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> tasmim pi  
nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati||  
Vimuttasmim vimuttamitī ñāṇaṃ hoti| Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti  
pañānāti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-  
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi, imasmim ca pana veyyākara-  
nasim bhāṇamāno āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya  
āsaveli cittaṃ vimucci<sup>1</sup>| anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ  
virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi|| Yam  
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

### 122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-  
yojanaṃ ca| tam suṇātha||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vimuccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca



2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> |

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>2</sup> | ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā<sup>3</sup> | Yo taddha chandarāgo taṃ taddha saṃyojanaṃ<sup>4</sup> |

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā<sup>5</sup> | Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā<sup>6</sup> | Jivhaviññeyyā rasā<sup>7</sup> | Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā<sup>8</sup> |

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā<sup>9</sup> | ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā<sup>10</sup> dhammā<sup>11</sup> | Yo taddha chandarāgo taṃ taddha saṃyojanaṃ ti<sup>12</sup> |

### 123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> taṃ suṇātha<sup>2</sup> |

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamaṃ upādānaṃ<sup>3</sup> |

3-8 Santi bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā<sup>5</sup> | Yo taddha chandarāgo taṃ taddha upādānaṃ ti<sup>6</sup> |

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo<sup>7</sup> |

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>8</sup> |

Mārapāsena dve vuttā<sup>9</sup> |

Lokakāmaguṇena<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> |

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva<sup>12</sup> |

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo<sup>13</sup> |

Saṃyojanaṃ Upādānaṃ<sup>14</sup> |

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti<sup>15</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādāniyā; in S<sup>3</sup> there was saṃyojaniyā; but the letters saṃñoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

<sup>2</sup> As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānaṃ being substituted to saṃyojaniyā-saṃyojanaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1-3</sup> as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatru<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lokakāma<sup>o</sup>

## CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasūlāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti<sup>5</sup> || ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti<sup>6</sup> ||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā<sup>7</sup> °saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati<sup>8</sup> ||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti<sup>9</sup> ||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā<sup>10</sup> °anupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati<sup>11</sup> ||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti<sup>12</sup> ||<sup>2</sup>

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Hatthigāme<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti<sup>5</sup> || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti<sup>6</sup> ||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evaṃ vitthāretabbam<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

<sup>2</sup> This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayaṃ paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti<sup>1</sup>||

### 126 (3) Nālanda

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharati Pāvārikambavane<sup>2</sup>||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup>:

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>5</sup>|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyantīti<sup>6</sup>|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti<sup>7</sup>||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbam<sup>8</sup>||<sup>2</sup>

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhe-kacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti<sup>9</sup>||<sup>4</sup>

### 127 (4) Bhāradvāja

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo Kosambi-yaṃ viharati Ghosītārāme

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāniyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>4</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabbhāradvājaṃ etad avoca<sup>5</sup>|| Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo<sup>6</sup> yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhādrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino<sup>4</sup> kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentīti<sup>7</sup>||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena<sup>8</sup>|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattisu mātucittam upatthapetha bhagininat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Nāl<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vitthāretabbam <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uteno always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniki<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> anaki<sup>o</sup> both here and further on

tisu<sup>1</sup> bhaginīeittam upatṭhapetha dhītumattisu dhītucittam upatṭhapethatī|| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime<sup>2</sup> daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikā<sup>3</sup>itāvino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti||

5 Lolam kho<sup>3</sup> Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti|| Atthi nu kho<sup>4</sup> Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo, yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> addhānañca āpādentīti||

6 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave inam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam<sup>5</sup> pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha<sup>7</sup> atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco māṇsāṃ naharu atthi atthimiñjā<sup>6</sup> vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pīhakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyaṃ karissam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā lasikā muttanti|| Ayam pi<sup>7</sup> kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> addhānam ca āpādentīti||

7 Ye te<sup>8</sup> bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasilā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ sukaram<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup> Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ dukkaram<sup>11</sup> hoti|| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmāti<sup>10</sup> subhato va<sup>11</sup> āgacchati|| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhaginī<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> also not always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yename several times

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> add bho <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañcapari<sup>o</sup>, and further on tañco

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> ominiṃjam

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Yehi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkaram, na (before dukkaram) being added between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karissāmāti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesū<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> addhānaṃ ca āpadenti<sup>3</sup>||

8 Vuttam kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena<sup>4</sup>|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha<sup>5</sup> cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha<sup>6</sup> rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriyo saṃvaram āpajjatha<sup>7</sup>|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā<sup>8</sup> Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā<sup>9</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>10</sup> Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā<sup>11</sup> Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino<sup>12</sup> yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ<sup>13</sup> tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha manindriyaṃ manindriyo saṃvaram āpajjathāti<sup>14</sup>|| Ayaṃ kho Mahārāja hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesū<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> addhānaṃ ca āpadenti<sup>3</sup>||

9 Acehariyaṃ bho Bhāradvāja abbhutam bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ cidam<sup>2</sup> bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena<sup>3</sup>|| Esa ceva bho<sup>4</sup> Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhu susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilītavino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpadenti<sup>5</sup>||

10 Aham pi<sup>4</sup> bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhite-neva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ<sup>5</sup> pavisāmi ativiya maṃ<sup>6</sup> tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti yasmiṃca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaena upaṭṭhitāya

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> idam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> csevakho bho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inserts kho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> antepūram always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayaṃ

satiyā samvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na maṇṇaṁ tathā<sup>1</sup> tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bhāradvāja nikujjitaṁ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṁ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotaṁ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantitī||<sup>2</sup> evam evam<sup>3</sup> bhotā Bhāradvāja<sup>4</sup> anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho Bhāradvāja taṁ Bhagavantam saraṇaṁ gacchāmi dhammaṁ cā bhikkhusaṅghaṁ ca|| upāsakam maṁ bhavaṁ Bhāradvāja dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gantāmi||

### 128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

Yathā purimasuttantam evaṁ vitthāretabbam||<sup>4</sup>

Ayam kho Soṇa hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

### 129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṁ viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasmaṁ tam Ānandaṁ etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tattha    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup>-2 dakkhantitī as usual    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etam

<sup>4</sup> See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126;—much more complete in S<sup>1</sup> than in B<sup>1</sup>-3, in S<sup>3</sup> than in S<sup>1</sup>

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhan-  
dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātūrūpā ca manāp-  
cakkhuvīññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam<sup>1</sup> paṭicca up-  
pajjati sukkhā<sup>2</sup> vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhu-  
dhātūrūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuvīññāṇam ca dukkhavedani-  
yam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijja-  
kho gahapati cakkhudhātūrūpā ca upekkhātthāniyā<sup>3</sup> cakkhu-  
vīññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam<sup>4</sup> phassam paṭice-  
uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā||

5 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati ghanadhātu||

7 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāp-  
jivhāvīññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca up-  
pajjati sukhāvedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhā-  
turasā ca amanāpā jivhāvīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam  
phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati  
kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekkhātthāniyā jivhāvīññā-  
ṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca  
uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā||

8 Kāyadhātu||

9 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca ama-  
nāpā manovīññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭice-  
ca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati  
manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manovīññāṇam ca duk-  
khavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā.  
Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upe-  
kkhātthāniyā manovīññāṇaṇca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam  
phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvatā kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bha-  
gavatāti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passam almost always

<sup>2</sup> The MSS. waver between okhū and okha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṭṭhāniyam; B<sup>1</sup> upekkhāvedaniyā always

<sup>4</sup> The MSS. waver between asukha°, asukham, and even  
asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte<sup>1</sup> pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hālidhikāni<sup>2</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Hālidhikāni<sup>3</sup> gahapati āyasmantam Māhā-Kaccānam etad evoca<sup>4</sup>|| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti + pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam||<sup>5</sup> sukhavedaniyam<sup>6</sup> [phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā<sup>7</sup>|| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva<sup>7</sup> rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhavedaniyam|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā<sup>8</sup>|| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekkhāttāṇi<sup>8</sup> Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā<sup>9</sup>|||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddaṃ sutvā||| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā||| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā||| Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇam sukhave-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusaghare sampavatte : B<sup>2</sup> kulaghare pavatte

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Hāsindakāni ; B<sup>2</sup> Hālidhakāni

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Hālidhakāni + B<sup>1</sup> itthetanti always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ca always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S<sup>3</sup> never repeats vedaniyam <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paneva always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upekkhavedaniyam, as before, always

<sup>9</sup> By a strange blunder, S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place



daniyaṃ|| sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajja sukhāvedanā||<sup>1</sup> Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāy amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkha vedaniyaṃ|| dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajja dukkha vedanā||<sup>2</sup> Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāy upekhāttṭhāniyaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||<sup>3</sup>

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjat phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati ve danānānattanti||<sup>4</sup>

### 131 (8) *Nakulapitā*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>1</sup> Bhesakalāvano<sup>2</sup> Migadāye||<sup>3</sup>

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami||<sup>4</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti . Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti-ti||<sup>5</sup>

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā<sup>3</sup> |

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti .

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā<sup>3</sup>||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti-ti||<sup>6</sup>

### 132 (9) *Lohicca*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasinā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisa viharati Makkarakaṭe araṇṇe<sup>4</sup>kuṭikāyaṃ||<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> susu<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> ogire

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okaḷā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> araṇṇa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-  
sikā kaṭṭhalārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccā-  
nassa araṇṇakūṭikā tenupasaṅkamimṣu upasaṅkamitvā  
parito parito kuṭikāyam<sup>1</sup> anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti  
uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kāñci kāñci selissakāni<sup>2</sup> ka-  
ronti<sup>3</sup>. Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā<sup>4</sup>  
bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānaṃ<sup>5</sup> sakkatā garu-  
katā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti .

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno vihārā nikkhamitvā  
te māṇavake etad avoca . Mā vo māṇavakā saddam  
akattha<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmīti<sup>7</sup> .

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ .

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi  
ajjhabhāsi .

Siluttamā<sup>8</sup> pubbatarā ahesuṃ<sup>9</sup> .  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti<sup>10</sup> .  
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni<sup>11</sup> .  
ahesuṃ tesam abhibhuyya kodhaṃ . 1 .

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ<sup>12</sup> .  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti<sup>13</sup> .  
ime ca vakkamma jappāmaseti<sup>14</sup> .  
gottena mattā visamam caranti . 2 .

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā<sup>15</sup> .  
virajjhamānā<sup>16</sup> tasathāvaressu<sup>17</sup> .  
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā<sup>18</sup> .  
supineva<sup>19</sup> laddham purisassa vittaṃ . 3 .

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kuṭikāya      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seleyyakāni      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karonti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇhā      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Mā māṇavā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> siluttarā      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jappā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> puthū<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> suputhuttadaṇḍo      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> virujjha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> supīnena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||  
 pātho sinānañca <sup>1</sup> tayo ca vedā||  
 kharājinaṃ jatāpaṅko||  
 mantā silabbatam tapo <sup>2</sup>|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vaṅkaṃ <sup>3</sup> daṇḍā ca||  
 udakā ca manāni <sup>4</sup> ca||  
 vaṇṇā <sup>5</sup> ete brāhmaṇānaṃ||  
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā <sup>6</sup>|| 5 ||

Cittam ca susamāhitam||  
 vip̐pasannam anāvilam||  
 akhilaṃ <sup>7</sup> sabbabhūtesu||  
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena  
 Lohicecā brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamissaṃ|| upasaṅkamitvā  
 Lohicecam brāhmaṇam etad avocam|| Yagghe bhavaṃ  
 jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brahmaṇānam mante <sup>8</sup>  
 ekaṃsena apavadata paṭikkosati||

Evam vutte Lohicecā brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi <sup>9</sup> anatta-  
 mano ||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi|| Na  
 kho pana me tam <sup>10</sup> patirūpaṃ yo haṃ aññadatthu māṇa-  
 vakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇam Mahā-Kaccānam akkosey-  
 yaṃ <sup>11</sup> paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā  
 puccheyyanti||

7 Atha kho Lohicecā brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi sad-  
 dhiṃ yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pātopinānañca; S<sup>1</sup> pāposinānañca; S<sup>3</sup>  
 pāpāsinānañca <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṅka

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> majjanāni; S<sup>3</sup> has nāni; but one ma is put before  
 udakā ca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñcikkha (S<sup>3</sup> kiñcakkha)-bhāḍhanā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> akhilaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mantam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ahosi <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits me; S<sup>1</sup> omits pana

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi<sup>1</sup> sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>2</sup>||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo āyasman-tam Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca<sup>3</sup>|| Āgamamsu nu<sup>4</sup> khvidha bho Kaccāna ambakaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā katṭhahā-rakā māṇavakā ti<sup>5</sup>||

Āgamamsu khvidha<sup>6</sup> te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā katṭbaharakā māṇavakā ti<sup>7</sup>||

Ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim<sup>8</sup> kocid eva kathāsallāpoti<sup>9</sup>||

Ahu kho me<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti<sup>10</sup>||

Yathā katham pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti<sup>11</sup>||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo<sup>6</sup>||

Siluttamaṃ pubbataraṃ ahesuṃ  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti<sup>12</sup>||  
pe<sup>13</sup>||  
Akhilam sabbabhūtesu  
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti<sup>14</sup>||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi<sup>7</sup> saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti<sup>15</sup>||

9 Aguttadvāro<sup>8</sup> ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha<sup>1</sup> Kittāvataṃ nu kho<sup>9</sup> Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotiti<sup>16</sup>||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piya-rūpe rūpe adhimuccati<sup>17</sup> appiyarūpe vyāpajjati<sup>18</sup> anupaṭṭhi-tāya satiyā<sup>10</sup> ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>19</sup> tañ ca cetovimuttim

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits nu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit saddhim

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> osallāposoti

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B inserts bho

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupaṭṭhitakāya sati always

paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti<sup>1</sup> yathāssa<sup>2</sup> te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na<sup>3</sup> nirujjanti<sup>4</sup>;

11 11 Sotena saddam sutvā<sup>5</sup> Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā<sup>6</sup> Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā<sup>7</sup> Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>8</sup>;

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā<sup>9</sup> ca viharati parittacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjanti<sup>10</sup>;

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti<sup>11</sup>;

17 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvañceidaṃ bhotā<sup>12</sup> Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno<sup>13</sup> aguttadvāro ti akkhāto<sup>14</sup> Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti<sup>15</sup> bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha kittavatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro hotīti<sup>16</sup>;

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati<sup>17</sup> apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitāya satiyā<sup>18</sup> ca viharati appamāṇacetaso<sup>19</sup> tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjanti<sup>20</sup>;

19-22 Sotena saddam sutvā<sup>21</sup> Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā<sup>22</sup> Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā<sup>23</sup> Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>24</sup>;

23 Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati<sup>25</sup> upaṭṭhitāya satiyā<sup>26</sup> ca viharati appamāṇacetaso<sup>27</sup> tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>28</sup> yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjanti<sup>29</sup>;

24 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti<sup>30</sup>;

25 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathāssa always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na here and further on <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhokatā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samaṇo <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upa (S<sup>3</sup> uppa here) tṭhita kāya sati

yāvañceidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto<sup>1</sup>|| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujeyya paṭicehannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti<sup>2</sup> evam eva<sup>3</sup> bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito<sup>4</sup>|| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇa<sup>5</sup>|| Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ<sup>6</sup>|| Yathā ca bhavaṃ<sup>7</sup> Kaccāno Makkarakāte upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati<sup>8</sup> evam evaṃ Lohiccekulam upasaṅkamatu<sup>9</sup>|| tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesāṃ tam bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti<sup>10</sup>||

### 133 (10) *Verahaccāni*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī<sup>4</sup> Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane<sup>5</sup>||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ antevāsi māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ sammodi<sup>7</sup> sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>8</sup>||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiṃ kathāya sandessesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi<sup>9</sup>||

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ dhammiṃ kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami<sup>10</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca<sup>11</sup>|| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyoṣaṇaka-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dakkhanti

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evam evaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Bhagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī always

lyānaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisud-  
dham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti|||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ  
Udāyinaṃ nimantehi svātānāya bhattenāti|||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya  
brāhmaṇiṃ patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyi tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyinaṃ etad avoca||| Adhi-  
vāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyi amhākaṃ<sup>1</sup> ācariyabhariyāya  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātānāya bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhibhāvena|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tassā rattiṃ accayena pub-  
banhasamayam nivāsetvā paccācivaram ādāya yena Vera-  
haccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā paññatto āsane nisīdi|||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyinaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi|||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyinaṃ bhuttāvaṃ oṇitapattapaṇiṃ pādukaṃ ārohitvā uce-  
sane nisīditvā sisam oḅuṇṭhitvā<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Udāyinaṃ  
etad avoca||| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti|||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pak-  
kāmi|||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyi  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ sad-  
dhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisi-  
retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyi dhammiṃ kathāya san-  
dassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesi|||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ  
dhammiṃ kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito  
sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brah-  
maṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottaṃ  
brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo  
Udāyi dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhikalyāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āyasmākaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okuṇṭhitā ; B<sup>1-2</sup> oḅuṇṭhitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-  
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetitī||

11 Evam eva<sup>1</sup> pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa  
Udāyissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī<sup>2</sup> Bhaṇa  
samaṇa<sup>3</sup> dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini  
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ viharaṃ<sup>4</sup> pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukā arohitvā ucece  
āsane nisiditvā sisam oḡuṇṭhitvā<sup>5</sup> etad avoca Bhaṇa  
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto  
dhammagāravatī||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ  
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhatteṇatī||

Evam bhotitī<sup>6</sup> kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya  
brāhmaṇiṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-  
setu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī ambhakaṃ<sup>7</sup> ācariyabhariyāya<sup>8</sup>  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātānāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibbhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyaṃ accayena  
pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidī||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇitapattapaṇim pādukā orohitvā nice  
āsane nisiditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad  
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkham  
paññāpenti kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkham na  
paññāpenti||

17 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhaduk-  
kham paññāpenti|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> evaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omīti pan

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omīti samaṇa      <sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1.2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oḡuṇṭ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hotitī      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asmākaṃ ; S<sup>3</sup> āyasmā akaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> āca(S<sup>3</sup>-cca-)riyāya°



khaṃ na paññāpentī la Jivhāya sati arahanto suhādūkkham  
kham paññāpentī jivhāya asati arahanto suhādūkkham na  
paññāpentī la Manasmiṃ sati arahanto suhādūkkham  
paññāpentī manasmiṃ asati arahanto suhādūkkham  
na paññāpentīti |

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi āyasmantaṃ  
Udāyīṃ etad avoca | Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ  
bhante seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya  
paṭicchaṇṇaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācik-  
kheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanta  
rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva ayyena Udāyīnā anekapari-  
yāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham ayya <sup>1</sup> Udāyī tam <sup>2</sup>  
Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhik-  
khusaṅghaṇca, upāsikam maṃ ayyo Udāyī dhāretu ajja-  
tagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti

Gahapativaggo tatiyo <sup>3</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ |

Vesālī Vajjī Nālandā |

Bhāradvāja <sup>4</sup> Sono ca Ghosito |

Halindako <sup>5</sup> Nakulapitā

Lohicco Verahaccānīti <sup>6</sup>

#### CHAPTER IV DEVADHĀVAGGO CATUTTHO

##### 134 (1) Devadhakhaṇo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devada-  
hannāma Sakkānaṃ <sup>7</sup> nigame <sup>8</sup> |

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi | Nāhaṃ  
bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> bhante; S<sup>3</sup> ayyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Udāyīṇaṃ

<sup>3</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> rājā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Haliddhako; S<sup>1</sup> Haliddāko; S<sup>3</sup> Haliddikā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Verahaccayati; B<sup>2</sup> occavāti <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sakyāraṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaṇṇā vimuttā|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

4 Katam<sup>1</sup> tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjitum||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā<sup>2</sup> appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti|| tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena<sup>3</sup> karaṇiyanti vadāmi|| Tam kissa hetu||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso अपariyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallinaṃ|| upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>4</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradkho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ|| Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe|| Santi bhikkhave jivhā<sup>5</sup> kāya<sup>6</sup>||

11 Santi bhikkhave manovīṇṇeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso अपariyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallinaṃ|| upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>5</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradkho|| samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ|| Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katam (2); S<sup>3</sup> natam distinctly; B<sup>1-2</sup> katham; corrected in B<sup>2</sup> to katam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ye kho

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nesāham bhi<sup>o</sup> ayatanesu nāppamādena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> appamuttā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apamuttā

135 (2) *Saigayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā<sup>1</sup> rūpam passati|| anīṭṭharūpaññeva<sup>2</sup> passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ||| Yaṃ kiñci soṭena saddam suṇāti|| Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandham ghāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasam sāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| anīṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati|| iṭṭharūpaññeva passati no anīṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la|| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| iṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no anīṭṭharūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amanāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā<sup>3</sup> rūpasamuditā rūpavipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhā dukkham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ariṭṭha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> devā° always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-  
vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-  
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave arahāṃ sammāsambuddho  
rūpānaṃ samudayaṇīca atthagamaṇīca assādaṇīca ādina-  
vaṇīca nissaraṇaṇīca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo na  
rūparato na rūpasamudito||<sup>1</sup> rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā  
sukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ||  
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-  
mānaṃ samudayaṇīca atthagamaṇīca assādaṇīca ādinavaṇīca  
nissaraṇaṇīca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-  
virāgaṇirodhā<sup>3</sup> sukho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tathāgato viharatīti||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā<sup>5</sup> Sugato athāparam  
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā||  
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvataṭṭhīti vuccatī<sup>6</sup> 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammata||  
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesam dukkhasammataṃ|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi<sup>7</sup>|| sakkā yassa nirodhanaṃ<sup>8</sup>||  
paccanikam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanaṃ<sup>9</sup>|| 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||  
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājānaṃ<sup>10</sup>|| sammulhettha<sup>11</sup> avid-  
dasu||  
nivutānaṃ<sup>12</sup> tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassataṃ|| 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats sukhaṃ ; B<sup>1-2</sup> have sukho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> ; S<sup>1</sup> sūkho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vatvāna

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vuccanti ; S<sup>3</sup> yāvataṭṭhīti vuccatī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkāyassuparodhanaṃ

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passataṃ

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassā<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>1-2</sup> passa<sup>o</sup> duvijānaṃ

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampamulhettha

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nivutānaṃ

Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti|| āloko paṣṣatam idha||  
santikena vijānanti|| mahādharmassa <sup>1</sup> kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaṇaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi <sup>2</sup>||  
Māradhēyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo <sup>3</sup> susambud-  
dho <sup>4</sup>|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahati  
Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpa-  
muditā, rūpaviparinānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave  
devamanussā viharanti|| Saddārāmā Gandhārāmā  
Rasārāmā Phoṭṭhabbārūnā Dhammārāmā bhikkhave  
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā, dhamma-  
pariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā  
viharanti||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave araṇaṃ sammāsambuddho  
rūpaṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-  
vañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo  
na rūparato na rūpasamudito, <sup>5</sup> rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇi-  
rodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati, Saddānaṃ  
Gandhānaṃ Rasānaṃ Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ Dham-  
mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca  
nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito <sup>5</sup>, dhammavipariṇāma-  
virāgaṇirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti||

### 137 (4) *Palāsina* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo  
pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Kiñca bhikkhave na  
tumhākaṃ ||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha  
taṃ vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| 1a|| Jivhā na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> magā°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> bhavayogānu°      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maggo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> obudho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na here

tumbākam tam pajahatha|| sã vo pahīnã<sup>1</sup> hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Mano na tumbākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumbākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumbākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumbākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti||

### 138 (5) *Palāsinā* 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumbākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumbākam||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumbākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā na tumbākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakattham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumbākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā na tumbākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantīti||

### 139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhata* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anicecam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi<sup>2</sup> aniceco, anicecasamblūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto nicecam bhavissati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> tamvopahīnam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya so pi aniccō aniccāsambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto niccā bhavissati || la ||

8 Mano aniccō yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo  
manassa uppadāya so pi aniccō aniccāsambhūtō bhik-  
khavē<sup>1</sup> mano kuto niccō bhavissati

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati || la || Jivhāya pi nibbindati || la ||  
Manasīm pi nibbindati || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || pe  
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ||

#### 140 (7) Hetunā ajjhata 2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yo pi hetu yo pi  
paccayo cakkhussa uppadāya so pi dukkho, dukkhasam-  
bhūtaṃ bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukhaṃ bhavissati  
Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya kuto sukhā bhavissati || Kāyo pe

8 Mano dukkho yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa  
uppadāya so pi dukkho dukkhasambhūtō bhikkhave mano  
kuto sukho bhavissati

9 Evam passam pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

#### 141 (8) Hetunā ajjhata 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
cakkhussa uppadāya so pi anattā, anattasambhūtaṃ  
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati || la ||

6-7 Jivhā anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppadāya so pi anattā, anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto attā bhavissati ||

Kāyo<sup>1</sup>

8 Mano anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano  
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-  
nam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-  
khave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhik-  
khavo rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-  
mānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||



9 *Evam passam* pe <sup>1</sup> *nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti* <sup>2</sup>

*Devadahavaggo catuttho* <sup>3</sup>

*Tassuddānam*

*Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayha* <sup>4</sup>

*Agayha* <sup>5</sup> *dve honti* <sup>6</sup> *Palāsina* <sup>7</sup>

*Hetuna pi tayo vuttā*

*Duve* <sup>8</sup> *ajjhatta-bāhirāti*

## CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### 145 (1) *Kammaṃ*

2 *Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiṇca paṭipadam tam suṇātha sādhu-kam manasikarotha bhāssissāmi* <sup>3</sup>

3 *Katamaṃ bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ* <sup>4</sup>

*Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ abhisankhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ datṭhabbam pa Jivhā purāṇakammāṃ* <sup>5</sup> *abhisankhata abhisañcetayitā vedaniyaṃ datṭhabbā la Mano purāṇakammaṃ* <sup>6</sup> *abhisankhato abhisañcetayito vedaniyo datṭhabbo* <sup>7</sup>

*Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ*

4 *Katamaṇca bhikkhave navakammaṃ* <sup>8</sup> *Yaṃ kho bhikkhave etarahi kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave navakammaṃ*

5 *Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho* <sup>9</sup> *Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikammamanokammassa* <sup>10</sup> *nirodha*

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *sagayha*; B<sup>2</sup> *saṅgayha*; B<sup>1</sup> *pagayha*

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> *hoti*

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *palāsinaṃ*; B<sup>1</sup> *ma* (B<sup>2</sup> *pa*)-*ṇasina*

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *te kho*

<sup>8</sup> *sādhukamo* <sup>9</sup> *ti* is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *purāṇaṃ* always <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *okammā* <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *okamma*

<sup>12</sup> While S<sup>1-3</sup> do not omit *Sotaṃ* . . . *Ghānaṃ* . . . *Kāyo*, they omit *Mano* . . .

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *navam kammaṃ* always

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *Kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ manokammaṃ*

vimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> phusati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kamma-nirodho<sup>2</sup> ||

6 Katamā<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā<sup>3</sup> ||

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidam sam-māditṭhi samnāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto samnāājīvo sammāvāyāno sammāsati sammāsamādhi<sup>4</sup> |

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā<sup>5</sup> ||

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ<sup>6</sup> desitaṃ navakammaṃ<sup>7</sup> desito kammanirodho<sup>8</sup> | desitā kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā<sup>9</sup> ||

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya kataṃ<sup>3</sup> vo<sup>4</sup> tam mayā<sup>5</sup> ||

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaḷāni etāni suññagārāni jhāyatha<sup>6</sup> | bhikkhave mā pāmādattha<sup>7</sup> mā paccāvippa-tisārino aluvattha<sup>8</sup> | Ayaṃ vo<sup>9</sup> aṇhakaṃ<sup>10</sup> anusāsanti<sup>11</sup> |

### 146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ dēssis-sāmi<sup>1</sup> | tam suñātha<sup>2</sup> | pa<sup>3</sup> katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbā-nasappāyā<sup>10</sup> paṭipadā<sup>4</sup> ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati Rūpā aniccāti passati<sup>5</sup> | Cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ aniccanti passati<sup>6</sup> | Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati | Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhu-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati tam pi Aniccanti passati<sup>7</sup> ||

4-5 Sotaṃ<sup>8</sup> | Ghānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati | Rasā aniccāti passati | Jivhāvinnāṇaṃ aniccanti passati | Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimutti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has kataṃ kammaṃ (kammaṃ)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vo tam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nijjhāyatha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pahadattha<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho ; S<sup>3</sup> o (?) between the lines

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tamhākaṃ<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsati<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappāya always

passati. Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Aniccanti passati|| Kāyo||

8 Mano aniccoti passati|| Dhammā aniccāti passati Manoviññānam aniccanti passati|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi aniccanti passati||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti||

### 147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha|| pa, || katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati Rūpā dukkhāti passati|| Cakkhuviññānam dukkhanti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkhanti passati||

4-7 Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā dukkhā ti passati la||

8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññānam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā|| tam pi Dukkanti passati||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti||

### 148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha|| la|| Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati Rūpā anattā ti passati|| Cakkhuviññānam anattāti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ, tampi Anattā ti passati<sup>1</sup> ||

4-7 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā anattāti passati | Kāyo ||

8 Mano anattāti passati<sup>1</sup>. Dhammā anattāti passati, Manoviññāṇaṃ | Manosamphasso<sup>1</sup>. Yam piḍaṃ<sup>1</sup> mano-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi anattāti passati, ||

9 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti ||

### 149 (5) Sappāya 4

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā, ||

3 Taṃ kim maññātha bhikkhave : cakkhuṃ niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>1</sup> | Aniccaṃ bhante<sup>1</sup> ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti Dukkhaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparipāmaddhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti || No hetam bhante<sup>1</sup> ||

Rupā niceā vā aniccā vāti Aniccā bhante<sup>1</sup>. Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ, Cakkhusamphasso<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup>. Yam piḍaṃ cakkhu-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti<sup>1</sup> || Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparipāmaddhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti || No hetam bhante

4-8 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || Kāyo .. Mano<sup>1</sup>

9 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati, Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pe Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim

<sup>1</sup> Mano is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

10 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti"

### 150 (6) *Anterasi*

3 Anantevāsikam <sup>1</sup> idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ  
vussati anācariyakaṃ |

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sēcariyako dukkhaṃ  
na phāsuṃ <sup>2</sup> viharati. Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu  
anācariyako <sup>3</sup> sukhaṃ <sup>4</sup> phāsuṃ viharati||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sēcariyako  
dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati. |

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā  
uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññoja-  
niyā tyassa <sup>5</sup> antovasanti antassa vasanti <sup>6</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā ti <sup>7</sup> tasmā Santevāsiko <sup>8</sup> ti vuccati <sup>9</sup> Te <sup>10</sup> nam  
samudācaranti. samudācaranti nam <sup>11</sup> pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā ti <sup>12</sup> tasmā Sēcariyako ti vuccati <sup>13</sup> la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ  
sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā |

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya  
rasaṃ sāyitvā uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅ-  
kappā saññojaniyā <sup>14</sup> pe || Puna ca param bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā  
dhammam viññāya uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā <sup>15</sup>  
sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā <sup>16</sup> tyassa antovasanti antassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Antevāsikam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> phāsu always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>; add vā <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tyassa always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvassa (S<sup>3</sup> anvassa-)vasanti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko; S<sup>3</sup> has the same, a being erased,  
whence sānte<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samudācaranti nam

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; written but erased in S<sup>3</sup>

vasanti<sup>1</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>2</sup> tasmā Santevāsiko<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati<sup>3</sup> te na<sup>3</sup> samudācaranti samudācaranti na<sup>4</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati<sup>5</sup>

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko<sup>5</sup> sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati<sup>6</sup>

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhāṃ phāsum viharati.

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā<sup>7</sup> tyassa na antovasanti nassa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati<sup>8</sup> Te na na<sup>6</sup> samudācaranti na<sup>7</sup> samudācaranti na<sup>8</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati<sup>9</sup>

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā<sup>10</sup> Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā<sup>11</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>12</sup> Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>8</sup> sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti<sup>9</sup> nassa antovasanti<sup>10</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati<sup>11</sup> Te na na<sup>11</sup> samudācaranti na<sup>12</sup> samudācaranti na<sup>13</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati<sup>14</sup>

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhāṃ phāsum viharati<sup>15</sup>

Anantevāsikam idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati<sup>12</sup> anācariyakaṃ<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anvāssavasanti ; the word, written between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>, is not very distinct

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā antevāsiko as before ; S<sup>3</sup> antevāsiko ; B<sup>2</sup> sānteo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tenataṃ <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits samudācaranti naṃ

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ; S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāntevāsiko <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te nenaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts taṃ between na and samud<sup>o</sup> omitting the following naṃ ; S<sup>3</sup> omits the whole <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antova(S<sup>3</sup>-vā-)sissanti <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> antevāsanti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na naṃ samudācaranti ; missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sūcariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati. anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukkhaṃ phāsum viharatīti. ||

### 151 (7) *Kinattithiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Kim atthi yaṃ āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

4 Dukkassa kho āvuso yassa pariññāya<sup>1</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Katamaṃ pana taṃ āvuso<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

6-11 Cakkhūṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Cakkkhusamphasso dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati.<sup>3</sup> Yaṃ pidam manosamphassaṃ paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

12 Idaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

13 Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyāthati.

### 152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyaṃ*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyaṃ yaṃ pariyaṃ āgamaṃ bhikkhu aññatreva<sup>4</sup> saddhāya aññatra rucya aññatrānussava aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra dīṭhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pariññattham

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1.3</sup>; less abridged in B<sup>1.2</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> aññatthi always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti. ||<sup>1</sup>

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā. pe. ||<sup>2</sup>

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo. yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānāti

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo. yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya. pe. aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. asantam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yantaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. asantam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciya vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākaraparivittakkena vā veditabbā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti

No hetam bhante. ||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti. ||

Evam bhante. ||

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo. yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussava aññatrākāraparivittakkā aññatradiṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānāti

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā. pe. || Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā<sup>4</sup> || Kāyena potṭhabbaṃ phusitvā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pajānāmīti always      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; complete in B<sup>1</sup>-2

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 santam      <sup>4</sup> 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B<sup>1</sup>-2



12 Puneca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamoham Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, pe, diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññātrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### 153 (9) Indriya

2 Attha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasāṅkami, pe.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati|| kittāyatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hoti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī<sup>1</sup> viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| Ia|| Vimutasmi vimuttamhiti ñānaṃ hoti, Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvata kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavaṃtam  
etaḍ avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante  
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hoti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vaca-  
nāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya niro-  
dhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhik-  
khūti alaṃ vacanāya || Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>1</sup>  
virāgā<sup>1</sup> nirodhā<sup>1</sup> anupādā vimutto hoti. Diṭṭhadhamma-  
nibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya ||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā Kāya ||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vaca-  
nāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti  
alaṃ vacanāya || Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>2</sup> virāgā<sup>2</sup>  
nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Diṭṭhadhammanibbānāp-  
patto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti || 3

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcama + ||

Tassuddānaṃ

Kammaṃ cattāri<sup>5</sup> Sappāyā Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā<sup>6</sup> ||  
Atthinukhopariyāyo Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti<sup>7</sup> ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>

Yogakkhemi ca Loka ca<sup>9</sup> Gahapati Devadahena ca||  
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ|| tatiyaṃ tena vuccatīti<sup>10</sup> ||

1 S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

2 S<sup>3</sup> add ya between the lines

3 S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vacanāya

4 After the uddānaṃ in S<sup>1-3</sup>

5 S<sup>1-3</sup> ca (S<sup>1</sup> cā)-riya

6 S<sup>1-3</sup> catthika

7 S<sup>1-3</sup> cāti instead of te<sup>o</sup>

8 Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

9 S<sup>1-3</sup> okhemañca lokañca

10 S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccati

## PAÑÑĀSAM CATUTTHAM

## CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave cakkhum Aniceanti passati sāyaṃ <sup>1</sup> hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ṃ

4-7 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu soṭaṃ Aniceanti passatiṃ ghāmaṃ Aniceanti passati jivhaṃ <sup>2</sup> Aniceanti passati kāyaṃ Aniceanti passati ṃ

8 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā Aniceanti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatiṃ

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicee yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniceā ti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ṃ

4-8 Anicee yeva bhikkhave sadde, gaudhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe, dhamme Aniceā ti passati, sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatiṃ

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karoṭha, cakkhanicecataṃ <sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha, Cakkhum bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhanicecataṃ <sup>3</sup> ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmim'pi nibbindatiṃ nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāssa always<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivhā<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cakkhuanicecataṃ

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>1</sup> Ghānam<sup>||</sup>

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>||</sup> jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>||</sup> jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha<sup>||</sup> jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>||</sup> jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati<sup>||</sup> pe<sup>||</sup> cittam suvimuttanti vuccati<sup>||</sup>

7-8 Kāyam<sup>||</sup> Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>||</sup> manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>||</sup> Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati<sup>||</sup> nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo<sup>||</sup> nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatiti<sup>||</sup>

### 158 (4) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>||</sup> rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>||</sup> Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati<sup>||</sup> nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo<sup>||</sup> Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati<sup>||</sup>

4-7 Sadde<sup>||</sup> Gandhe<sup>||</sup> Potṭhabbe<sup>||</sup> Kāye<sup>||</sup>

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha<sup>||</sup> dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha<sup>||</sup> Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammānīcatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati<sup>||</sup> nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo<sup>||</sup> nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatiti<sup>||</sup>

### 159 (5) *Jivakambavane 1*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagāhe viharati Jivakambavane<sup>||</sup>

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti<sup>||</sup> la<sup>||</sup>

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha<sup>||</sup> samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati||| Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|||

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam<sup>2</sup> pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>3</sup> pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati||

5-8 Sotam<sup>4</sup> Ghānam<sup>5</sup> Jivhā<sup>6</sup> Kāyo<sup>7</sup>||

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā<sup>4</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha<sup>5</sup> samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>6</sup>||

### 160 (6) *Jivakambacane* 2

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane<sup>1</sup>||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhūnamantesi<sup>2</sup> la

3 Paṭisallāṇe<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha paṭisallīnassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>4</sup> Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>5</sup>||

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>2</sup> Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>3</sup> Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>4</sup> Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>5</sup> pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>6</sup>||

5-8 Sotam<sup>7</sup> Ghānam<sup>8</sup> Jivhā<sup>9</sup> Kāyo<sup>10</sup>||

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati<sup>1</sup> Dhammā Manovīññāṇam<sup>2</sup> Manosamphasso<sup>3</sup> Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>4</sup> sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭisallīno here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> tam pi Aniccanti yathabhūtaṃ  
okkhāyati<sup>||</sup>

10 Patissallāhe bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha<sup>1</sup> patissalli-  
nassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyatīti<sup>1</sup>

### 161 (7) Koṭṭhiko 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā  
pe<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko  
Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> Sādhū me bhaṇte Bhagavā  
saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato  
dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto  
vihareyyanti<sup>1</sup>

Yaṃ kho Koṭṭhiko aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahā-  
tabbo<sup>1</sup> Kiñca Koṭṭhiko aniccaṃ<sup>1</sup>

4 Cakkhuṃ kho<sup>2</sup> Koṭṭhiko aniccaṃ tatra te chando  
pahātabbo Rupā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cak-  
khuviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Cak-  
khusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Yaṃ  
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-  
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anic-  
caṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

5-6 Sotaṃ Ghāṇaṃ

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Rasā aniccā  
Jivhāviññāṇaṃ Jivhāsamphasso Yaṃ pidam jivhā-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā duk-  
khaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te  
chando pahātabbo

8-9 Kāyo<sup>1</sup> Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo  
Dhammā aniccā Manoviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ manosamphasso  
Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi  
aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

10 Yaṃ kho Koṭṭhiko aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātab-  
bho<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> Koṭṭhito always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in Sr.<sup>3</sup>

**162 (8) *Koṭṭhika* 2**

2-3 Attha kho la<sup>1</sup> vihareyyanti.

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
kiṇca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ.

4 Cakkhaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando  
pahātabbo. Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo.  
Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo.  
Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo.  
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi  
dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo.

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ. Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ. Jivhā-  
dukkhā. Kāyo dukkho.

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo pe Mano  
samphasso. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā up-  
pajjati vedayitaṃ tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando  
pahātabbo.

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando paha-  
tabbo ti.

**163 (9) *Koṭṭhika* 3**

2-3 Ekam antaṃ la vihareyyanti.

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo  
Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā.

1 Cakkhaṃ kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando paha-  
tabbo. Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhuvī-  
ññāṇaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo. Cakkhusamphasso  
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo<sup>3</sup>. Yam pidam cakkhu-  
samphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattā tatra te chando  
pahātabbo la.

5-8 Sotaṃ. Ghānaṃ. Jivhā. Kāyo.

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo. Dhammā  
anattā. Manovīññāṇaṃ. Manosamphasso. Yam pidam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 have *Ekamantaṃ* nisinno kho<sup>o</sup> desetu — pe—

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 repeat here *cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ* . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ, pe|| tam pi mattā tatra chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yo kho Kotthika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

### 164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatīti |

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati, pa, Yam pidam mano-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatīti ||

### 165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyatīti

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, la Yam dam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkhaṃ vā, tam pi dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati |

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatīti ||

Preceded in S<sup>1-3</sup> by Ekam antam . . . Bhagavantam



166 (12) *Attano*

2-3 Etad<sup>1</sup> avoca<sup>2</sup> . Kathaṃ nu kho bhanto jānato kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatiti<sup>3</sup> ||

4 Cakkhaṃ kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati. Yam pi daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati.

5-8 Sotam, Ghānam, Jivhaṃ, Kayam.

9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati dhamme manovīññāṇaṃ manosamphassaṃ, yaṃ pi daṃ manosamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati.

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatiti<sup>4</sup> .

Nandikkhayavaggo pathaṇo,

Tassuddānaṃ .

Nandikkhayena cattāro

Jivakambavane dve<sup>3</sup> .

Koṭṭhikena<sup>4</sup> tayo vuttā

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti .

## CHAPTER II SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) *Chandena (aṭṭharasa) 1*

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

<sup>2</sup> This number is missing in B.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S.<sup>1-3</sup> dve

<sup>4</sup> S.<sup>1-3</sup> Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ Sotaṃ Ghānamṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccā Kāyo anicecoṃ

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo tiṃ

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ kiñca bhikkhave aniccamṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ Sotaṃ Ghānamṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ Kāyo aniceco

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo rāgo pahātabboṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbotiṃ

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboṃ kiñca bhikkhave aniccamṃ

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabboṃ Sotaṃ aniccamṃ Ghānamṃ

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabboṃ Kāyo

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo tiṃ

**168** (1-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabboṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃ Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhamṃ

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ rāgo pahātabboṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃ

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkhamṃ Ghānamṃ

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā Kāyo

9 Mano dukkha tatra vo chando pahātabboṃ rāgo pahātabboṃ chandarāgo pahātabboṃ

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> rāgo pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> ||

**169** (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> rāgo pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> || Kiñca bhikkhave anattā<sup>4</sup> ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> rāgo pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> ||

5-8 Sotaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Ghānaṃ<sup>2</sup> || Jivā<sup>3</sup> || Kāyo<sup>4</sup> ||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> rāgo pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> ||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> rāgo pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> ||

**170** (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniceaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> rāgo pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> || Kiñca bhikkhave aniceaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

4 Itūpā bhikkhave aniceā tatra vo chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> rāgo pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> ||

5-8 Saddā<sup>1</sup> Gandhā<sup>2</sup> Rasā<sup>3</sup> Photṭhabbā<sup>4</sup> ||

9 Dhammā aniceā tatra vo chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> rāgo pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> ||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniceaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> rāgo pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> ||

**171** (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> rāgo pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> || Kiñca bhikkhave dukkham<sup>4</sup> ||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> rāgo pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> ||

5-8 Saddā<sup>1</sup> Gandhā<sup>2</sup> Rasā<sup>3</sup> Photṭhabbā<sup>4</sup> ||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> rāgo pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> ||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo<sup>1</sup> rāgo pahātabbo<sup>2</sup> chandarāgo pahātabbo<sup>3</sup> ||

**172** (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ea bhikkhave  
anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā „ Gandhā|| „ Rasā, „ Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo „ rāgo  
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti

**173** (19) *Atīlena* (nara) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ „ Sotaṃ „  
Ghānaṃ|| „ Jivhā|| „ Kāyo „ Mano aniceo atīto

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindati „ sotassīm pi nibbindati „ ghānas-  
sīm pi nibbindati „ jivhāya pi nibbindati „ kāyas-  
sīm pi nibbindati „ manas-  
sīm pi nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimut-  
tasmi vimuttamhīti nāpaṃ hoti „ Khīṇā jati vusitaṃ brah-  
macariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-  
nātīti

(20) *Atīlena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ „ Sotaṃ „  
Ghānaṃ „ Jivhā aniceā anāgatā „ Kāyo|| „ Mano aniceo  
anāgato||

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti

(21) *Atīlena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ „ So-  
taṃ|| „ Ghānaṃ||

6-8 Jivhā aniceā paccuppannā „ Kāyo|| „ Mano aniceo  
paccuppanno||

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti-  
ti||

**174 (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6**

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgataṃ  
paccuppannaṃ . Sotaṃ . Ghānaṃ .

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā . Kāyo .  
Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno .

9 Evam passam . pe . nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti .

**175 (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9**

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgataṃ paccup-  
pannaṃ . Sotaṃ . Ghānaṃ .

6-8 Jivhā anattā Kāyo . Mano atīto anāgato paccup-  
panno .

9 Evam passam . pe . nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti .

**176 (28-30) *Atītena (nava)* 10, 11, 12**

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniceā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā .  
Saddā . Gandhā . Rasā . Phoṭṭhabbā . Dhammā  
aniceā anāgatā paccuppannā .

9 Evam passam . la . nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānātīti .

**177 (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15**

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā  
Saddā . Gandhā . Rasā . Phoṭṭhabbā . Dhammā  
dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā .

9 Evam passam . la . nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti .

**178 (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18**

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā  
Saddā . Gandhā . Rasā . Phoṭṭhabbā . Dhammā  
anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā .

9 Evam passam . pe . nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti .

**179 (37) *Yadanicca (atthārassa)* 1**

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ . Yad aniccaṃ

taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ  
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ|| Ghānaṃ aniccaṃ|| Jivhā  
aniccā|| Kāyo anicco||

8 Mano anicco atito|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ  
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

### (38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ|| yad aniccaṃ  
taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ  
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ|| Ghānaṃ aniccaṃ|| Jivhā anic-  
cā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anicco anāgato|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

### (39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ|| yad  
aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad  
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti  
evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano anicco paccuppanno|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

**180** (40-42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atitā anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbhaṃ

4-7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā dukkhā Kāyo

8 Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbhaṃ

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

**181** (43-45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbhaṃ

4-7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo

8 Mano anattā atito anāgato paccuppanno yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbhaṃ

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

**182** (46-48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbhaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbhaṃ

9 Evam passaṃ pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

**183** (49-51) *Yadanicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā  
yad dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama  
neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā ṃ Gandhā ṃ Rasā ṃ Phoṭṭhabbā ṃ

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad  
dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti ṃ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
ti ṃ

**184** (52-54) *Yadanicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā  
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso  
attāti ṃ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
dattṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā ṃ Rasā ṃ Phoṭṭhabbā ṃ

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad  
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti ṃ  
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ ṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ṃ

**185** (55) *Ajjhatta* (taṇo) 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ Sotaṃ ṃ Ghānaṃ  
Jivhā ṃ Kāyo ṃ Mano anicca ṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ṃ

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3 8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ Sotaṃ ṃ Ghānaṃ ṃ  
Jivhā ṃ Kāyo ṃ Mano dukkha ṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ṃ



(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā<sup>1</sup> || Sotaṃ<sup>2</sup> || Ghānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||  
Jivhā<sup>4</sup> || Kāyo<sup>5</sup> || Mano dukkho<sup>6</sup> ||

9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> || pa<sup>8</sup> || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup> ||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (tayo) 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>2</sup> || Gandhā<sup>3</sup> ||  
Rasā<sup>4</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> || Dhammā aniccā<sup>6</sup> ||

9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> || pa<sup>8</sup> || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup> ||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>2</sup> || Gandhā<sup>3</sup> ||  
Rasā<sup>4</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> || Dhammā dukkhā<sup>6</sup> ||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā<sup>1</sup> || Saddā<sup>2</sup> || Gandhā<sup>3</sup> ||  
Rasā<sup>4</sup> || Phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup> || Dhammā aniccā<sup>6</sup> ||

9 Evam passam<sup>7</sup> || pa<sup>8</sup> || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti<sup>9</sup> ||

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

Chandenatṭhārasā<sup>3</sup> honti

Atītena ca dve<sup>4</sup> nava<sup>5</sup> ||

Yadaniccātṭhārasā<sup>6</sup> vuttā<sup>7</sup> ||

Tayo ajjhatta-bāhirā<sup>8</sup> ||

Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto<sup>9</sup> ||

Buddhenādīcebandhunā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Suttantāni saṭṭhi<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> peyyālo samatto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Chandena atṭhā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaṭṭhe instead of ca dve

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> navā; S<sup>3</sup> ṇavā; B<sup>2</sup> na<sup>1</sup> || pa<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccā atṭhā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattaṃ <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṭṭhitā vuttā; S<sup>1</sup> vutta

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> has suttantānaṃ

## CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano  
bhāsati<sup>1</sup> || Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo,<sup>2</sup>  
mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā<sup>1</sup> udakaṇṇavo ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpa-  
mayo vego || yo taṃ rūpanayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave atari<sup>2</sup> cakkhusamuddaṃ saṃmiṃ<sup>3</sup>  
sāvattaṃ<sup>4</sup> sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale  
tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo || la

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo  
vego || Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave atari jivhasamuddaṃ saṃmiṃ sāvattaṃ sagāhaṃ  
sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo  
la<sup>5</sup> ||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dham-  
mamayo vego yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saṃmiṃ sāvattaṃ sa-  
gāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāh-  
maṇo ti ||

9 Idam avoca satthā<sup>5</sup> ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ  
saṃmibhayaṃ<sup>6</sup> duttaraṃ accatari<sup>7</sup> ||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo<sup>7</sup> ||  
lokantaḡ pāragato ti vuccatiti ||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> orāsiṃ ; S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat mahā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atari ; B<sup>2</sup> attani always      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saummiṃ always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāvattaṃ always      <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> ; B saummiṃ sāvattaṃ sabhayaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsati<sup>11</sup>. Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo<sup>12</sup>].

3-5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>13</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti<sup>14</sup>]. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmanipajā<sup>1</sup> sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā<sup>2</sup> tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā<sup>3</sup> muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātun samsāraṃ nativattanti<sup>4</sup> + „

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā<sup>5</sup>, la

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū pasamhitā rajanīyā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo<sup>6</sup>. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmanipajā sadevamanussa yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātun samsāraṃ nativattanti<sup>7</sup> + „

### 189 (3) *Bālisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virajitā so imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> sarakkhasaṃ saṃmibhayaṃ<sup>7</sup> duttaraṃ<sup>8</sup> accatari<sup>9</sup>

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi  
pahāya dukkhaṃ apunabbhavāya  
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇam eti<sup>10</sup>,  
amohayī maccurājanti brūmiti

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko<sup>11</sup> ānisaḡataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya<sup>12</sup>, taṃ enaṃ<sup>12</sup> añña-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 1brahmanīyā pajāya here only      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samuddā

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S<sup>1-3</sup> guḷaguṇḍikajātā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovattati      <sup>5</sup> See notes of numbers 3-5

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgahaṃ      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sabhayaṃ      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> suduttaraṃ

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> accurati      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samāṇam eti; B<sup>1</sup> puneti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālisako

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kamena

ro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya evaṃ hi so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave  
maccho gilitabaḷiso<sup>2</sup> baḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyaśanam  
panno yathākāmakaraṇiyo baḷisikassa' evaṃ eva kho  
bhikkhave cha yime baḷisā lokamisaṃ anayāya sattānaṃ  
yābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pāpinaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Katame cha

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā  
nanāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. tañ ce bhikkhu  
bhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṃ tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso<sup>5</sup> Mārassa anayam āpanno  
yaśanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato<sup>6</sup> pa.

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā<sup>7</sup> oṛaja-  
nyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nabhinandati abhivadati ajjhosaṃ  
tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso<sup>5</sup>  
Mārassa anayam āpanno vyaśanam āpanno yathākāma-  
karaṇiyo pāpimato

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā  
nanāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce  
bhikkhu nabhinandati nabhivadati nājhosāya<sup>6</sup> tiṭṭhati.  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa  
abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ<sup>7</sup> na anayam āpanno na  
yaśanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato pa.

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

15 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā<sup>7</sup>  
rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nabhinandati nabhivadati nājho-  
sāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso  
Mārassa abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ na anayam  
āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti

### 190 (4) *Khīrarakkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hiso

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gilabaḷiso; S<sup>3</sup> has gita<sup>o</sup> and B<sup>2</sup> gila omitting baḷiso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadhāya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gila(B<sup>2</sup> la)baḷiso

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gili<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> gila as before and afterwards

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ajo <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit paribhedhi baḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo doso so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo moho so atthi<sup>1</sup> yo rāgo so appahīno<sup>2</sup> yo doso so appahīno<sup>2</sup> yo moho so appahīno<sup>2</sup> tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>3</sup> pariyādiyantevāssa<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup>. Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi<sup>3</sup> yo doso so atthi<sup>3</sup> yo moho so atthi<sup>3</sup> yo rāgo so appahīno<sup>3</sup> yo doso so appahīno<sup>3</sup> yo moho so appahīno<sup>3</sup> la<sup>3</sup>.

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi<sup>4</sup> yo doso so atthi<sup>4</sup> yo moho so atthi<sup>4</sup> yo rāgo so appahīno<sup>4</sup> yo doso so appahīno<sup>4</sup> yo moho so appahīno<sup>4</sup> tassa parittā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>5</sup> pariyādiyantevāssa cittaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Tam kissa hetu<sup>5</sup>. Yo bhikkhū rāgo so atthi<sup>5</sup> yo doso so atthi<sup>5</sup> yo moho so atthi<sup>5</sup> yo rāgo so appahīno<sup>5</sup> yo doso so appahīno<sup>5</sup> yo moho so appahīno<sup>5</sup>.

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khurarukkho assatto vā nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>6</sup> vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo koma-rako<sup>6</sup> tam enam puriso tiṇhaya kuṭhāriya<sup>6</sup> yato<sup>7</sup> yato ābhindeyya<sup>8</sup> āgaccheyya<sup>8</sup> khiranti<sup>8</sup>.

Evam bhante,

Tam kissa hetu<sup>9</sup>.

Yam hi bhante khiraṃ tam atthīti<sup>9</sup>.

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi<sup>10</sup> yo doso so atthi<sup>10</sup> yo moho so atthi<sup>10</sup> yo rāgo so appahīno<sup>10</sup> yo doso so appahīno<sup>10</sup> yo moho so appahīno<sup>10</sup> tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>11</sup> pariyādiyantevāssa cittaṃ<sup>11</sup>. Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ<sup>11</sup>. Tam kissa hetu<sup>11</sup>. Yo bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> rāgo so atthi<sup>11</sup> yo doso so

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceto pi here only

<sup>2</sup> So all the MSS.; B<sup>1-2</sup> always; S<sup>1-3</sup> here only; further on gacchanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ovassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— here

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kudhāriyā always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ato here only

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; the other MSS. abhindeyya

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe<sup>1</sup> Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> pariyādiyantevassa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| pe<sup>1</sup>

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa<sup>2</sup> adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>3</sup> nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu pe<sup>1</sup> manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assatto vā nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>4</sup> vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo therō vassiko|| taṃ enaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīraṃ ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgaccheyyanti; S<sup>3</sup> gaccheyyanti <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gacchanti

B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante<sup>1</sup>||

Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>2</sup>||

Yaṃ hi bhante khiraṃ taṃ natthi||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| la|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyesu rāsesu<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi yo moho so natthi yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manovīññeyya dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu|| yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| Yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| ti

### 191 (5) *Koṭṭhiko*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye<sup>2</sup>||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisaṅgaṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkanitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca<sup>3</sup>|| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> Koṭṭhito as usual

saṃyojanam||| Mano dhammānam saṃyojanam dhammā manassa saṃyojananti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhika cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam<sup>1</sup> yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam<sup>2</sup> Na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanam na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanam<sup>3</sup> yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam<sup>4</sup> Na mano dhammānam saṃyojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam<sup>5</sup> yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam<sup>6</sup>

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo<sup>1</sup> odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena<sup>2</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttassu<sup>3</sup> Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam<sup>5</sup> odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti<sup>6</sup> saminnā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti<sup>7</sup>

No hetam āvuso<sup>8</sup>

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam<sup>1</sup> na pi<sup>2</sup> odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam<sup>3</sup> yena ca kho ekena dāmena<sup>4</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttā<sup>5</sup> taṃ tattha saṃyojanam<sup>6</sup> Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhurūpānam saṃyojanam<sup>7</sup> na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam<sup>8</sup> yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> Na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanam<sup>11</sup> la<sup>12</sup> Na mano dhammānam saṃyojanam<sup>13</sup> na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam<sup>14</sup> yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam<sup>15</sup>

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso<sup>1</sup> rūpānam saṃyojanam abhavissa rūpā vā<sup>2</sup> cakkhussa saṃyojanam<sup>3</sup> na yidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha<sup>4</sup> sammādukkhakkhayāya yasmā ca kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam<sup>5</sup> na rūpā cakkhussa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> obaddo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dāmena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāpi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dāmena as B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cakkhucāvuso; S<sup>3</sup> cakkhuñcāvuso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add abhavissa

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññāyati always



saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahmaccariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||<sup>1</sup> pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso<sup>2</sup> rasānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa|| rasā vā jivhāya saṃyojanam nayidaṃ<sup>3</sup> brahmaccariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahmaccariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|| pa|| Mano vā āvuso dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manassa saṃyojanam nayidaṃ brahmaccariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| tasmā brahmaccariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

7 Imiṇā<sup>4</sup> petam<sup>5</sup> āvuso pariyayena vedittabbaṃ yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam|| na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam<sup>6</sup> tattha saṃyojanam||

8 Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu<sup>7</sup> passat Bhagavā cakkhuna rūpaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe|| Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā sayati Bhagavā jivhāya rasaṃ|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano janāti<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Jivhācāvuso

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmā

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only; S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> tadaminā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> metam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vijānāti

manasā dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi<sup>1</sup> suvi-  
muttacitto Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> ||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso<sup>2</sup> pariyāyena veditabbaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
yathā na cakkhu rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa  
saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yaṇ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppaj-  
jati chandarāgo<sup>1</sup> taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> Na sotam  
Na ghānam<sup>1</sup> Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā  
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yaṇ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea  
uppajjati chandarāgo<sup>1</sup> taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> Na kāyo  
Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> na dhammā manassa  
saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yaṇ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati  
chandarāgo<sup>1</sup> taṃ tattha saṃyojananti<sup>1</sup> .

### 192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Anando āyasmā ca Kāma-  
bhū Kosambiyaṃ viharanti (Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭi-  
sallāpā vuttāhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi  
sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ  
nisīdi<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyas-  
mantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca . Kim nu kho āvuso  
Ānanda cakkhuṃ rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa  
saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā  
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> ; mano dhammānaṃ saṃyoja-  
naṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti<sup>1</sup>

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ  
na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yaṇ ca tattha tad ubha-  
yam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo<sup>1</sup> taṃ tattha saṃyo-  
janaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> . Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā  
jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> . Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyoja-  
naṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> yaṇ ca tattha tad  
ubhayam paṭicea uppajjati chandarāgo<sup>1</sup> taṃ tattha saṃ-  
yojanaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena<sup>1</sup> vā yottena vā saṃyuttā assu||| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadēyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadēyyāti||

No hetam āvuso

Na kho avuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam<sup>2</sup> yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā<sup>3</sup> taṃ tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rupānam saṃyojanam<sup>4</sup> na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| Na jīvā<sup>5</sup> pa<sup>6</sup>|| Na mano<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup>|| yaṃ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti ||

### 193 (7) Udāyī

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuttḥito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā<sup>3</sup> ovītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Yatheva nu<sup>4</sup> kho āvuso Ānanda ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti pi ayaṃ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evaṃ evaṃ viññānam pidam ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātum<sup>5</sup> iti pidam viññānam anattā ti||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti piyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kāyo anattāti, sakkā evaṃ evaṃ<sup>7</sup> viññānam pi<sup>8</sup> ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātum|| iti pidam viññānam anattāti||

4-6 Cakkhuṇca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññānanti||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttāni<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piyaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> ova

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam

Evam āvusoti|||.

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca<sup>1</sup> paccayo cakkhuviññāṇassa<sup>2</sup> uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso<sup>3</sup> nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhuviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhācāvuso paṭicea rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethā ti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicea dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno tiṇham kuṭhārim<sup>4</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadallikkhandham ujum navakam<sup>5</sup> akukkukajātaṃ<sup>6</sup> tam evam mūle

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oviññāṇam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> aparisesā always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kuṭhārim

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> ujukam navam; B<sup>2</sup> navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> akukkukajātaṃ; B<sup>2</sup> akkujajātaṃ

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā  
pattavattim<sup>1</sup> vinibbhujjeyya<sup>2</sup>|| So tatha pheggum  
nādhigaccheyya kuto saram||

11 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu<sup>3</sup> phassiyatanesu  
nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup> samanupassati|| so evaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
asamanupassanto<sup>6</sup> na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ  
na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva<sup>7</sup> parinibbā-  
yati|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ  
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

### 194 (8) Ādittena

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ  
desissāmi tam suñatha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave āditta-  
pariyāyo dhammapariyāyo\*||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sam-  
pajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ  
na tveva cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-  
gāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam<sup>8</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ  
tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā  
tasmim ce<sup>9</sup> samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati  
yaṃ dvinnam<sup>10</sup> gatinam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nira-  
yaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

3 Imaṃ khvāham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ  
vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṭṭhena ayosamkunā ādittena  
sompajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ  
na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittag-  
gāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ ti-  
ṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā  
tasmim ce samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati  
yaṃ dvinnam gatinam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nira-  
yaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim vā||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavam disvā evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ovattṭhaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vinibhajjeyya; B<sup>2</sup> has a single j

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chassu      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāttaniyaṃ      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanuo      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccattaññeva; B<sup>2</sup> paccattaññeva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gathitaṃ always      <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dinnam always

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

vadāmi<sup>1</sup> Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho<sup>3</sup> Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā<sup>4</sup> tasmim ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>5</sup> yaṃ dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā<sup>6</sup>

5 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>1</sup> Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho<sup>2</sup> Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya<sup>3</sup> anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā<sup>4</sup> tasmim ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya<sup>5</sup> ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>6</sup> yaṃ dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā<sup>7</sup>

6 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>1</sup> Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho<sup>3</sup> Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā<sup>4</sup> tasmim ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>5</sup> yaṃ dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā<sup>6</sup>

7 Imaṃ khvāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>1</sup> Varam bhikkhave suttaṃ<sup>3</sup> suttaṃ kho panāham bhikkhave vañjhaṃ<sup>4</sup> jivitānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vadāmi aphalaṃ jivitānaṃ vadāmi momūhaṃ jivitānaṃ vadāmi<sup>6</sup> na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpanaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasaṃgato sangham bhindeyya<sup>7</sup> Imaṃ khvāham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— instead of imaṃ<sup>o</sup> vadāmi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khavāham ; S<sup>3</sup> khumāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sottaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaṃjaṃ ; B<sup>1</sup> vajjaṃ ; B<sup>2</sup> vajjham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jivitāya ; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

<sup>6</sup> momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S<sup>1</sup>

bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jivitānam<sup>1</sup> ādinavam disvā evaṃ vadāmi<sup>2</sup>||

8 Tattha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati<sup>4</sup>||

Tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup> handāham idam eva manasi karomi<sup>6</sup> Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhaviññāṇam aniccaṃ<sup>7</sup> cakkhusamphasso aniceco yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ<sup>8</sup>

9 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ<sup>9</sup> handāham idam eva manasi karomi<sup>10</sup> Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇam aniccaṃ sotasamphasso<sup>11</sup> aniceco<sup>12</sup> yam pidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ<sup>13</sup>

10 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena<sup>14</sup> ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ<sup>15</sup> handāham idam eva manasi karomi<sup>16</sup> Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇam aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso aniceco yam pidam ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ<sup>17</sup> la tam pi aniccaṃ<sup>18</sup>

11 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ<sup>19</sup> handāham idam eva manasi karomi<sup>20</sup> Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇam aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso aniceco yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ<sup>21</sup> pe tam pi aniccaṃ<sup>22</sup>

12 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ<sup>23</sup> handāham idam eva manasi karomi<sup>24</sup> Iti kāyo aniceco phoṭṭhabbā<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> vañjhaṃ (written vajjam) jivitānam is to be found in B<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatra

<sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S<sup>1-3</sup> by mistake rather than for abbreviating

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nasa<sup>o</sup>

aniceā kāyaviññāṇam aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco||  
Yam pidam kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

13 Tiṭṭhatu tāva suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi  
karomi|| Iti mano anicco dhammā aniceā manoviññāṇam  
aniccaṃ manosamphasso anicco yam pidam manosa-  
mphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ  
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cak-  
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasso pi nibbindati, pe|| yam pidam  
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmīn<sup>1</sup> pi nibbindati||  
Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ  
vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti, Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo  
ti

### 195 (9) *Īatthapādūpanā* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññā-  
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapatikkamo paññāyati pabbesu  
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> paññāyati kucchisimīṃ sati  
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ sati cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||  
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| pa|| manasmiṃ sati manosāmphassa-  
paccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup>||

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na  
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññā-  
yati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati  
kucchisimīṃ asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ asati cakkhu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam, the preceding words missing from yam  
pidam. . . .

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammiñjana<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> samañchana<sup>o</sup> both always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add, la



samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhāṃ dukkhāṃ  
vā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati<sup>3</sup>  
pa<sup>4</sup>|| Manasmin asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati  
ajjhataṃ sukhāṃ dukkhanti||<sup>5</sup>

### 196 (10) *Haṭṭhapādūpama* 2

1-4 Haṭṭhesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti<sup>1</sup>  
pādesusati<sup>2</sup> °manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhāṃ dukkhanti<sup>3</sup> ||

Samudda-vaggo<sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Dve Samuddā Bāḷasiko<sup>4</sup>

Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko<sup>5</sup>

Kāmabhū Udāyī<sup>6</sup> ceva<sup>7</sup>

Ādittena ca aṭṭhamam<sup>8</sup>

Haṭṭhapādūpamaṃ dve<sup>7</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti<sup>8</sup> ||

## CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

### 197 (1) *Āsīvisā*

1-2 Evaṃ me sutaṃ|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthi-  
yaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>2</sup> āmantesi|| Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>3</sup> ||<sup>9</sup>

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā<sup>10</sup> uggatejā ghora-  
visā<sup>11</sup> || Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo  
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo|| tam enaṃ<sup>11</sup> evaṃ vadeyyuṃ ||  
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā

<sup>1</sup> The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bāḷisako ; S<sup>3</sup> bāḷisiko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> koṭṭhito

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> Udāyī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dveti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āsī<sup>o</sup> always <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> enaṃ ; S<sup>1</sup> ena

kālena kālam vutthāpetabbā kālena kālam nahāpetabbā<sup>1</sup> kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā<sup>2</sup> || yadā ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppissati || tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi<sup>3</sup> maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇiyaṃ taṃ karohi ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhūto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enaṃ vadeyyūṃ || Ime te ambho purisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā + yattheva nam passissāma<sup>5</sup> tattheva jīvītāvoropessāmi || yan te ambho purisa karaṇiyaṃ taṃ karohi

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhūto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhūto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyūṃ || Ayaṇ te ambho purisa chaṭṭho antaracarā vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi<sup>6</sup> tattheva<sup>7</sup> siro pātesāmi<sup>8</sup> || yan te ambo purisa karaṇiyaṃ taṃ karohi ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhūto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhūto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhūto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha || so passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suñña-  
kaññeva paviseyya || yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya || tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyūṃ || Idāni ambho purisa imaṃ suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātaka<sup>9</sup> vadhissanti<sup>10</sup> || yan te ambho purisa karaṇiyaṃ taṃ karohi ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvesetabbā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nigacchasi ; S<sup>1-3</sup> nigacchissati

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anubandhā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passāma

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passāmi ; B<sup>2</sup> passissati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts te

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pātesatiti ; S<sup>1-3</sup> siro vapatissāmiti

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> corāgāmaghātā ; S<sup>1</sup> corāghātā ; S<sup>3</sup> coraghātā

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānam bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhīto chatthassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānaṃ gāmaghātākānaṃ <sup>1</sup> yena va tena vā palāyetha<sup>2</sup> || So passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavam orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemam appatibhayam na cassa nāvā santāraṇi uttārasetu<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> aparāpāraṃgamanāya<sup>4</sup> ||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemam appatibhayam natthica<sup>5</sup> nāvā santāraṇi uttārasetu vā aparāpāraṃgamanāya Yam nūnānaṃ tiṇakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhītvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno <sup>1</sup> sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyyan ti ||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ samkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhītvā taṃ kullaṃ nissaya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya<sup>2</sup> tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tittḥati brāhmaṇo ||

10 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cettha<sup>5</sup> attho ||

11 Cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisa ti kho bhikkhave catumnetam mahābhutānaṃ adhivacanaṃ <sup>1</sup> pathavidhātuya āpodhātuya tejodhātuya vāyodhātuya ||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcanetam upādānakkhandhānaṃ adhivacanaṃ seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārurupādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa ||

13 Chattho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ ||

14 Suñño gūmo ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>6</sup> ajjhattikānaṃ adhivacanaṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oghātānaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uttara      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nacassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāyā° always      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayañcevettha

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetaṃ

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati. pa, jivhato ce pi nam bhikkhave. pa, manato ce pi nam bhikkhave paññito vyatto medhavi upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>1</sup> bāhirānam āyatanānam adbhivacanam, cakkhu bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu, sotam bhikkhave, la, ghānam bhikkhave pa, jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu, kāyo bhikkhave, pa, mano bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu

16 Mahā udakaññavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam<sup>2</sup> oghānam adbhivacanam, kāmoghassa bhavoghassa diṭṭhoghassa aviṭṭhoghassa

17 Orūmaṇ tiraṇ sāsāṇkaṇ sappatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adbhivacanam

18 Pārimaṇ tiraṇ khemaṇ appatibhayan ti kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adbhivacanam

19 Kullaṇ ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam attāṅgikassa magghassa adbhivacanam seyyathidaṇ sammādiṭṭhiyā pa sammāsammādhissa<sup>3</sup>

20 Hatthehi ca padēhi ca vāyamo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adbhivacanam

21 Tiṇṇo pāraṇḍato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etam adbhivacanam ti

### 198 (2) Rato

3 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva<sup>5</sup> dhamme sukhassomaṇassabāhulo viharati, yoni<sup>6</sup> eassa āradhī hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamēhi tihi Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti<sup>7</sup> bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> catunnetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhi, pa, sammādi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending ssa of the preceding word

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭheeva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoni always

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ dīsvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ<sup>1</sup>, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati||<sup>2</sup> Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā|| Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittagāhī hoti|| yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho<sup>2</sup> yutto assa<sup>3</sup> odhasatapato<sup>4</sup> tam enaṃ dakkho<sup>5</sup> yoggācariyo assadaṃmasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo<sup>6</sup> gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodam<sup>7</sup> gahetvā yeniechakam yadiechakam sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya<sup>8</sup> pi | Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ chaṇṇaṃ indriyaṇaṃ ārakkhāya sikkhati<sup>9</sup> saṃyamāya sikkhati<sup>9</sup> damāya sikkhati<sup>9</sup> upasamāya sikkhati<sup>9</sup>.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti :

6 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vibhūsuparatiyā brahmacariyaṇuggahāya|| iti purāṇañca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi<sup>10</sup>, yātrā<sup>11</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> anvāssaveyyuṃ    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhaññā°    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert ṭhito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> odhasat° B<sup>1</sup> ovantara° B<sup>2</sup> ovattana°    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anurakkho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rajjuyo    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pattodakam    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hareyyapi °hareyya

<sup>9</sup> damāya sikkhati is missing in B<sup>1</sup>    <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> uppādessāmi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> yatrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya<sup>1</sup> seyyathā<sup>2</sup> vā pana akkham abbhajjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharanatthāya<sup>3</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti || neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi || yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cāti .

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti ||

8 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti . Rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādama accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā || rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti ||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ||

9 Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi samanāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo vibharati yoni<sup>5</sup> cassa āradhā<sup>6</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayyāti ||

### 199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi<sup>1</sup> siṅgalo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi ||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ<sup>7</sup> || disvāna soṇḍipancimāni<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rohana°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nittaraṇa°

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yonī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āradhho

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> soṇḍipaṇca° always

angāni sake kapāle samodalitvā appossukko tuṇhihūto samkasāyati

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapam dūrato va disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā kummaṃ kacchapam paccupatṭhito<sup>1</sup> aho si Yadāyam kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcīmānam aṅgānam aṇṇatarāṃ vā aṇṇatarāṃ vā aṅgam abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādisāmiti

6 Yādā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcīmānam aṅgānam<sup>2</sup> aṇṇatarāṃ vā aṇṇatarāṃ vā aṅgaṃ na abhininnāmesi<sup>3</sup> atha siṅgalo kummaṃhā nibbijja<sup>4</sup> pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupatṭhito Appevaṇamāham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ pa jivhāto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ pa manato vā otāraṃ labheyyanti

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhiññā domanassā papakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuyyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ<sup>5</sup> viharantam abhiññā domanassā papakā akusalā dhamma anvāssaveyyuṃ tass saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha manindriyam manidriye saṃvaram āpajjatha Yato<sup>6</sup> tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha atha tumhehi<sup>7</sup> pi Mār pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummaṃhā va siṅgalo ti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṭhitam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puts here the negation na

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhininnāmi + S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbijjati <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tumhe

Kummo va<sup>1</sup> aṅgāni sake kapāle  
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko  
 anissito aññam ahetṭhayāno<sup>2</sup>  
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> .

### 200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam<sup>4</sup> viharati  
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre.

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham  
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānaṃ<sup>1</sup> disvāna bhikkhū  
 āmantesi Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ mahantaṃ  
 dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānanti<sup>2</sup> .

Evam bhante .<sup>3</sup>

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho<sup>5</sup> na orimantīraṃ  
 upagacchati na pārimantīraṃ upagacchati na majjhe  
 samsīdissati<sup>6</sup> na thale ussīdissati<sup>6</sup> na manussagāho<sup>7</sup>  
 bhavissati<sup>8</sup> na amanussagāho bhavissati na āvaṭṭagāho  
 bhavissati na antopūti bhavissati evaṃ hi so bhikkhave  
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono  
 samuddapabbhāro Taṃ kissa hetu samuddaninno bhik-  
 khave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapab-  
 bhāro<sup>9</sup> . Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na  
 orimantīraṃ upagacchatha na pārimantīraṃ upagac-  
 chatha<sup>9</sup> na majjhe samsīdissatha na thale ussīdissatha<sup>10</sup>  
 na manussagāho hessatha na amanussagāho hessatha<sup>11</sup>  
 na āvaṭṭagāho hessatha<sup>10</sup> na antopūti bhavissatha evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yathākummo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ahetṭha<sup>5</sup> ; B<sup>1</sup> apothamāno ; B<sup>2</sup> ahemayamāno

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> na upa<sup>5</sup> o kiñci (S<sup>1</sup> ei) + S<sup>1,3</sup> Ayojjhāyaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rukkhakkhandho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussārissati ; B<sup>2</sup> uharissati always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ṃgāho always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahe- ; B<sup>2</sup> gahissati (or -tha) always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upagacchetha . . . etha ; S<sup>1</sup> upagacchittha . . .  
 atha ; S<sup>3</sup> upagacchittha . . . ittha

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ussitadi<sup>5</sup> ; B<sup>1,2</sup> ussāri<sup>5</sup>

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gahessatha ; B<sup>2</sup> gahissati ; S<sup>1</sup> gahessati



tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā. Tam kissa hetuṃ nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammāditṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā ti.

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. Kim nu kho blante orimantīram. Kim pārimantīram. Ko majjhe<sup>1</sup> saṃsādo<sup>2</sup>. Ko thale ussādo<sup>3</sup>. Ko manussagāho. Ko amanussagāho. Ko āvaṭṭagāho. Ko antopūtibhavo ti.

5 Orimantīram ti kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adbhivacanā.

6 Pārimantīram ti kho bhikkhu channā<sup>5</sup> bahirānam āyatanānam adbhivacanā.

7 Majjhe saṃsādo<sup>6</sup> ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adbhivacanā.

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asminānassetam adbhivacanā.

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho. Idha bhikkhu gihī saṃsatṭho viharati, sahanandī sahasokī sukhītesu sukhito dukkhītesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā<sup>7</sup> tesu<sup>8</sup> yogam āpajjati, ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho.

10 Katamo ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu amanussagāho. Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmācariyaṃ carati, imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmācariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti, ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho.

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmāgūṇānam adbhivacanā.

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhavo. Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti, pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassurasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiṇṇo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> majjho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃsādo; B<sup>2</sup> saṃsarito

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ussāro

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> channetaṃ

<sup>6</sup> As before; majjho in S<sup>3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attano

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have vo which seems to be erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto kasambujāto <sup>1</sup> || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre ṭhito hoti ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi || na pāri-mantīram upagacchāmi || na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi || na thale ussīdissāmi <sup>2</sup> || na maṃ <sup>3</sup> manussagāho gahissati + || na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati || na antopūti bhavissāmi || labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti ||

13 Tena hi tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti <sup>5</sup> || Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhīniyoti ||

Niyyādeheva <sup>6</sup> tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || Niyyādītā <sup>7</sup> bhante sāmikānaṃ gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ || acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakaṭṭho || pe ||

16 Aññātaro ca panāyasmā Nando araham aho si ||

### 201 (5) *Dārukkhandho* 2

1 Evam me sutam <sup>8</sup> || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyamaṃ <sup>9</sup> viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānaṃ disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kasambukajāto

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃsīdissāmi ; B<sup>2</sup> osīdissāmi ; B<sup>1</sup> ussārissāmi

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahissati always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> niyyāte<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyādehivā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> niyyātītā ; B<sup>1</sup> niyyātā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kimilāyamaṃ

hantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamā-  
nan ti .

Evam bhante .

3 Vitthāretabbaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> .

4 Evam vutte<sup>2</sup> āyasma Kimbilo<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam. etad  
avoca . Kiṃ nu kho bhante orimaṇṭiram . Vitthāretabbo<sup>4</sup>  
pe<sup>4</sup> .

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo . Idha Kimbila  
bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti  
yathārūpāya āpattiya<sup>5</sup> vutṭhānam paññāyati . ayaṃ  
vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti

## 202 (6) *Acassuto*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-  
thusmiṃ<sup>6</sup> Nigrodhārāme .

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ<sup>7</sup> Sakyā-  
naṃ<sup>8</sup> navaṃ santhāgāraṃ<sup>9</sup> acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhā-  
vutṭhaṃ<sup>10</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā  
manussabhūtena .

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkamissaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisiddissaṃ .

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bha-  
gavantam etad avocaṃ . Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ  
Sakyānaṃ navaṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ anajjhāvut-  
thaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> has only . pa . and B<sup>2</sup> sacc . . . na  
orimaṇṭiram . la .; see the preceding sutta

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimilo-la always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has only . pa .; B<sup>2</sup> . la .

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts here na which B<sup>2</sup> puts after vutṭhānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappila° always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kapilavatthuvāsinaṃ-sino always

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakkānaṃ <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sandhāgāraṃ always

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vutṭhaṃ always

bhūtena | tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu ||  
 Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam pacchā Kāpilavatthavā  
 Sakyā paribhuñjissanti | tad assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sak-  
 yānaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti |

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṃhibbhāvena ||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sākya Bhagavato adhivāsa-  
 nāṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-  
 khiṇaṃ katvā yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅka-  
 miṃsu | upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharīṃ santhāgāraṃ  
 santharitvā<sup>1</sup> āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇīkam patit-  
 thāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
 kamiṃsu | upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum ||  
 Sabbasantharīṃ santhatam<sup>2</sup> bhante santhāgāraṃ āsa-  
 nāni paññattāni udakamaṇīko patitthāpito telappadipo  
 āropito | yassadāni Bhagavā kālam maññatīti |

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattaśīvaram ādāya  
 saddhīm bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ  
 tenupasaṅkami | upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā<sup>3</sup> santhā-  
 gāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthā-  
 bhīmukho nisīdi | Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-  
 letvā<sup>3</sup> santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimam<sup>4</sup> bhittim<sup>5</sup> nissā-  
 ya puratthābhīmukho nisīdi | Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-  
 tvā<sup>6</sup> | Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā  
 santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimam<sup>7</sup> bhittim nissāya  
 pacchāmukhā<sup>8</sup> nisīdiṃsu | Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-  
 tvā ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakye bahudeva  
 rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā sa-  
 muttejitvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi | Abhikkantā kho  
 Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kālam maññathāti |

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> puts dh instead of th; B<sup>2</sup> has sabbasandha-  
 raṇasandhatam santhāgāraṃ sandharitvā

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> (with change of th to dh); S<sup>1</sup> omits  
 santharīṃ (by blunder of the copyist); B<sup>2</sup> sabbasandha-  
 raṇasandhatam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pakkhālitvā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pacchim      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhittam      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> purakkhitvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puratthim      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pacchimābhīmukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavattḥavā Sakyā Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavattḥavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi|| Vigatathīnamiddho<sup>1</sup> kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu<sup>2</sup> taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā<sup>3</sup> piṭṭhi me<sup>4</sup> āgilāyati taṃ aham āyamissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paṇassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅghātīm paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādā accādhāya sato sampajāṇo utthānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosun||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca taṃ suṇātha sādḥukam manasi karoṭha bhāssissāmīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosun||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||<sup>6</sup>

11 Katham āvuso<sup>7</sup> avassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe<sup>8</sup> vyāpajjati|| anu-  
patṭhitakāyasati<sup>9</sup> viharati parittacetaso|| taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> oḥina°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭibhantu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammī° as usual

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṭṭhimme

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> catugguṇaṃ ; S<sup>1</sup> seems to have catuggaṇaṃ

<sup>6</sup> The second part of this paragraph, from sādḥukam is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathañcāvuso

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> has piyarūpaṃ

<sup>9</sup> Sometimes °sati ; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca here and further on



bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> gandhā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> dhammā bhikkhum adbibhaṃsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto<sup>1</sup> adhibhūto<sup>2</sup> anadhibhū<sup>3</sup> adhibhaṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā<sup>4</sup> dukkhavipakā āyatijarāmarañiṃ<sup>5</sup> 5 ;

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti<sup>6</sup> ;

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti<sup>6</sup> ;

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>6</sup> nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe<sup>6</sup> na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso<sup>6</sup> tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti pa<sup>7</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu<sup>6</sup> la anavassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu Evam viharim cāvuso bhikkhum cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammanam pa<sup>7</sup> Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati<sup>6</sup> la<sup>6</sup> Manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāram na labhati Māro ārammaṇam<sup>6</sup> ;

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā<sup>7</sup> vā

<sup>1</sup> In this part, from rūpādhibhūto, S<sup>1-3</sup> have abhibhū . . instead of adhibhū . . .

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

• <sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sa (S<sup>3</sup> ya-) dārā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āyatim<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit rūpe as before

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °sālam ; B<sup>1</sup> also without kuṭāgāra<sup>o</sup>

bahalamattikā<sup>1</sup> addāvalepanā<sup>2</sup> puratthimāya ce pi nam<sup>3</sup> disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhettha aggi otāraṃ na labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ la pacchimāya ce pi nam<sup>4</sup> uttarāya ce pi nam<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇāya ce pi nam<sup>6</sup> heṭṭhimato ce pi nam<sup>7</sup> uparimato<sup>8</sup> ce pi nam<sup>9</sup> yato kuto ci ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhettha aggi otāraṃ na labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ. Evam eva kho āvuso evaṇviharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pe, manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

17 Evam vihārī āvuso bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu sadde bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu gandhe bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu<sup>12</sup> phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto<sup>13</sup> adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare<sup>14</sup> dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraṇiye<sup>15</sup>

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti.

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utṭahitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānaṃ ānantesi. Sādhū sādhū Moggalāna sādhū kho tvam<sup>16</sup> Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyaṇa anavassutapariyāyaṇa abhāsīti<sup>17</sup>

19 Idam avocāasmā Mahā-Moggalāno samanunño

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omattikāṃ<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> olimpanā; B<sup>2</sup> onclamanā

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> heṭṭhato . . . uparito

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhum; B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhibhū anabhibhūto; B<sup>1</sup> adds kecihi kilesesi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sadāre

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ayatiṇ<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> maraṇiye

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ābhāsīti



satthā ahosi|| attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggā  
lānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandiṃsu <sup>1</sup>||

### 203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkha-  
dhammānaṃ samudayañca <sup>2</sup> atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ  
pañānāti|| tathā kho pañassa kāma diṭṭhā honti yathāssa  
kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāma-  
mucchā kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti|| Tathā kho pañassa  
cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho <sup>3</sup> hoti|| yathā carantaṃ  
abhiññhā domanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusa-  
van-  
ti <sup>4</sup>||

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu <sup>5</sup> sabbesaṃ yeva dukkha-  
dhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ  
pañānāti || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa  
atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā  
Iti viññāpaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa  
atthagamo ti|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ  
yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca  
yathābhūtaṃ pañānāti||

5 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāma diṭṭhā honti  
yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāma-  
sneho kāmamucchā kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti|| Seyya-  
thāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhi-  
kaporisā puñṇā aṅgārā-  
naṃ vitacehikānaṃ <sup>6</sup> vitadhumānaṃ <sup>7</sup>|| atha puriso āga-  
cheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭi-  
kulo tam enaṃ <sup>8</sup> dve balavanto purisā nānābāhu-  
sū gahetvā tam aṅgārakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ|| so iticiticeva <sup>9</sup> kāyaṃ  
sannāmeyya || Tam kissa hetu|| Nātañhi <sup>10</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abhinanduntī||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert assādañca ādinavañca <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anubandho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nānuseti here and further on <sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ṭhitadhumānaṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇa

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iticitimeva

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nānāñhi; S<sup>3</sup> has nānatañhi, the letters na ta  
being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti<sup>1</sup>|| Imaṃ khvāham aṅgarakasm  
papatissāmi<sup>2</sup> tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇa-  
mattaṃ vā dukkhanti<sup>3</sup>|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhik-  
khuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme  
passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamuccchā  
kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti<sup>4</sup>||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca  
anubuddho<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā  
domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti<sup>3</sup> Sey-  
yathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ<sup>4</sup> dāyaṃ pavisey-  
ya<sup>5</sup> tassa purato pi kaṇṭako paccchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato  
pi kaṇṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṇṭako hetṭhato pi kaṇṭako  
uparito pi kaṇṭako; so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca  
paṭikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti<sup>6</sup> Evam eva<sup>3</sup> kho  
bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ + ayaṃ vuccati  
ariyassa vinaye<sup>5</sup> kaṇṭako ti<sup>6</sup>

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo<sup>1</sup>

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>1</sup> Idha bhik-  
khave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>6</sup> adhi-  
muccati<sup>2</sup> apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati<sup>3</sup> anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca  
viharati parittacetaso<sup>7</sup> taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim  
yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> Jivhāya rasaṃ  
sāyitvā<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme  
adhimuccati<sup>2</sup> apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati<sup>3</sup> anupaṭṭhi-  
takāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso<sup>7</sup> taṇca cetovimuttim  
paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te  
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>4</sup>||  
Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti<sup>1</sup>||

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti<sup>1</sup> Idha bhik-  
khave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe  
nādhimuccati<sup>2</sup> apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati<sup>3</sup> upaṭṭhitakā-  
yasati ca viharati appamāṇa<sup>4</sup> cetaso<sup>5</sup> taṇca cetovimuttim  
paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anubandho <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kaṇṭakā; B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍa° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit eva <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sātā° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kaṇṭako taṃ

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parittam

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā pa<sup>1</sup> Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatthitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovinnuttim paññavimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam carato evam viharato kadāci karahaci<sup>2</sup> satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭṭhe dṛe vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya<sup>3</sup> dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto atha kho nam khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya Evam eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evam viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti

11 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup> yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ<sup>5</sup> abhiññā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti<sup>6</sup> tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evam carantaṃ evam viharantaṃ rājaṇo vā rājamahāmattā<sup>7</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum Ehi bho<sup>8</sup> puriso kiṃ te kāsāvā anudahanti<sup>9</sup> kiṃ muḍḍo kapālam<sup>10</sup> anucarasi ehi hīnayāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjissa puññāni ca karohiti So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evam caranto evam viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya<sup>11</sup> hīnayāvattisatiti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> nappajānāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> karahāni

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ophusitāni (S<sup>3</sup> pi-) pāteyya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandho

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nānubhavanti; B<sup>2</sup> nānusenti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omatto

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ehambho; S<sup>3</sup> evambho

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> anudhayhati

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kapālahattho always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbhārā atha mahājanakāyo āgacehēyya kuddūlapitākam ādāya<sup>1</sup> Inaṃ Gaṅgānadīm paccāninnaṃ karissāma<sup>2</sup> paccāponaṃ paccāpabbhāranti Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho<sup>3</sup> so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadīm<sup>4</sup> paccāninnaṃ kareyya paccāponaṃ paccāpabbhāranti

No etam bhante .

Tam kissa hetu .

Gaṅgā nadi bhante<sup>5</sup> pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbhārā sā na sukarā paccāninnaṃ kātum paccāponaṃ paccāpabbhāraṃ<sup>6</sup> yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa viḥātassa bhāgi assāti

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evaṃ carantaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ṇāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhitaṭṭhuma pavāreyyuṃ Ehambho<sup>7</sup> purisa kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti kiṃ nu<sup>8</sup> muḍo kapālam anuecarasi ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohi so vata<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkhāṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati Tam kissa hetu yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ vivekaninnaṃ vivekappaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ tathā<sup>10</sup> hināyāvattissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti

## 204 (8) *Kimsukā*

2 Atha<sup>11</sup> kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts mayam <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ossāmi <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gangānadīm . <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante nadi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oninnā . . . opoṇā . . . opabbhārā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evambho ; B<sup>2</sup> evamambho

<sup>8</sup> In B<sup>1</sup> only <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tañca ; B<sup>2</sup> tam vata <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa<sup>1</sup> pañhavyākaraṇena<sup>2</sup> yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

Yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam<sup>4</sup> upādānakhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti.

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti.

Yato kho<sup>5</sup> āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, la<sup>6</sup>

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho<sup>o</sup> hotīti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti.

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. Idhāham bhante yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti. Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca. Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti, ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Atha khvāham<sup>7</sup> bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcannetaṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā

<sup>6</sup> So in B<sup>1</sup> only; complete in B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho; B<sup>2</sup> khoḥam always

karaṇeṇa yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-  
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso  
bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||| Evaṃ vutte  
bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca||| Yato kho āvuso  
bhikkhu pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnaṃ  
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṇa atthagamaṇa yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ  
nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho  
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti||| Atha  
khavāhaṃ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa paṇhavyā-  
karaṇeṇa yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim<sup>1</sup>|| kittāvatā nu <sup>2</sup>  
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotiti|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kiṃsuko aditthapubbo  
assa|| so yenaññatara puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅ-  
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso  
bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho  
purisa kiṃsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhaṇūti|| tena kho pana  
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa<sup>3</sup> kiṃsuko yathāpi<sup>4</sup> tassa  
purisassa dassanaṃ||| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantut-  
tho tassa purisassa paṇhavyākaraṇeṇa yenaññatara puriso  
kiṃsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam  
purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| So  
evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko seyya-  
thāpi maṃsapesīti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> samayena  
tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|||  
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa  
paṇhavyākaraṇeṇa yenaññatara puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvi  
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ  
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Odirakajāto<sup>6</sup> kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko ādinnaṃsīpātiko  
seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ ||  
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert upasaṅkamitvā; B<sup>1</sup> adds Bhagavantam  
etad avocaṃ

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cassa always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi always

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ociraka<sup>o</sup>

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvī  
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ  
vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Bahalapattapālāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo  
seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||  
Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesam  
sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho<sup>1</sup>  
tehi sappurisehi vyākatam||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram  
dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākāratoraṇaṃ chadvāraṃ|| tatrassa  
dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivaretā nātā-  
naṃ pavesetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho<sup>3</sup>  
purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmiti|| so evaṃ vadeyya  
Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho  
taṃ sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtaṃ vā-  
canaṃ niyyādetvā<sup>5</sup> yathāgatamaggaṃ<sup>6</sup> paṭipajjeyya|| pac-  
chimāya disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya  
disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ  
vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-  
miti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake  
nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-  
missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggaṃ  
paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-  
panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagarau ti kho bhikkhu  
imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ  
mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa anic-  
cucchādāna-parimaddāna-bhedāna - viddhaṃsanadhamma-  
sa|| .

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āya-  
tanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu ṣaṭiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sīghaṃ<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> sīgha both always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> katthambho here and further on    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāmikassa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ni(S<sup>3</sup> ni)yyādetvā    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathāmaggaṃ





otaritvā<sup>1</sup> yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya<sup>2</sup>|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākāri pañcasu kāmagaṇesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhārakkho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya<sup>3</sup> tam enaṃ<sup>4</sup> kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya<sup>6</sup> nāsāyaṃ suggahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghātāya<sup>7</sup> suniggahitaṃ niggahitvā upari ghatāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyaṃ pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatiyaṃ pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5</sup> suggahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghatāya suniggahitaṃ niggahitvā upari ghātāya suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya|| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araṇṇagato vā thānababhulo vā assa nisajjababhulo vā|| na taṃ kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ daṇḍasamphassam samanussaranto|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittaṃ ujujātaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti saṃmujujātaṃ<sup>10</sup> ajjhataṃ eva santitṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā viṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so viṇāya saddaṃ suṇeyya|| so<sup>11</sup> evaṃ vadeyya|| Ambho kissa<sup>12</sup> nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ mada-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> otāritvā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otareyya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eṇa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāsāyaṃ

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ghatāyaṃ always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suniggahitvā instead of suniggahitaṃ niggahitvā; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udujitaṃ

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sudujitaṃ; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert naṃ

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kassa

niyo evaṃ mucchaniyo<sup>1</sup> evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| tam  
 enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||| Eso kho bhante viṇā nāma  
 yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ mada-  
 niyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ  
 vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam<sup>2</sup> viṇaṃ āharathāti||  
 tassa taṃ viṇaṃ āhareyyuṃ|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||  
 Ayaṃ kho sā bhante viṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo  
 evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ  
 bandhaniyoti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Alam me bho tāya viṇāya  
 taṃ eva me saddaṃ āharathāti||| Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ  
 Ayaṃ kho bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsam-  
 bhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati<sup>3</sup>|| sey-  
 yathidaṃ doṇḍica paṭicca cammaṇica paṭicca daṇ-  
 daṇica paṭicca upaveṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca  
 koṇaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭic-  
 ca evāyaṃ bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahā-  
 sambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatīti|| so  
 taṃ viṇaṃ dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā  
 satadhā taṃ<sup>5</sup> phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya||  
 sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā dāheyya|| agginā dāhit-  
 vā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya  
 nadiyā vā sigghasotāya pavāheyya|| so evaṃ vadeyya|| asak-  
 kirāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> bho viṇā nāma yatheva yaṃ<sup>7</sup> kiñci viṇā nāma  
 ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palāṇito<sup>8</sup> ti||

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samanesati<sup>9</sup>  
 yāvata rūpassa gati,<sup>10</sup> vedanaṃ samanesati|| pe|| saññaṃ||  
 saṅkhāre|| kiññāṇaṃ samanesati yāvata viññāṇassa gati||  
 tassa rūpaṃ samanesato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññā-  
 ṇaṃ samanesato yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| yaṃ pissa taṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> muñcaniyo; B<sup>2</sup> muñjaniyo always <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> carati; B<sup>2</sup> fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> upaviṇe; B<sup>1</sup> upadhirāṇe

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asatikirāyaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> nāma theva yaṃ <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> palāṇito; S<sup>3</sup> palāṇito

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> always; S<sup>1,3</sup> saṅkamant (S<sup>3</sup> nt) esati further on sammanatesati-to, S<sup>1</sup> having always -ante-

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gatiṃ always, S<sup>3</sup> sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotīti||

### 206 (10) *Chapāṇa*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusaṇṭakā<sup>1</sup> ceva<sup>2</sup> pāde vijjheyym<sup>3</sup> arupakkāni<sup>4</sup> gattāni vilikkheyym<sup>5</sup>|| evaṃ hi so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassam paṭisamvediyetha<sup>7</sup>|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato<sup>8</sup> vā labhati vattāram ayaṇ ca kho<sup>9</sup> āyasmā evaṃkāri<sup>10</sup> evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṇṭakato ti|| taṃkaṇṭakato ti<sup>11</sup> viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hotīti|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahiṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| suṃsumāraṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okaṇṭako ; B<sup>1</sup> okaṇḍa° always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cepi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjeyyum

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sarapattāni (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇi) ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vilekkheyym

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of hi so

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paṭisamvedi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gāmato . . . araṇṇato

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etarahi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asucigāmaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||  
 makkatam gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||| Dalhāya  
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇṭhim karitvā ossajjeyya|||  
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā  
 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyum <sup>1</sup>|| ahi āviñcheyya  
 vammikam pavekkhāmi ti|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakam  
 pavekkhāmi|| pakkhi āviñcheyya ākāsam dlessāmi <sup>2</sup>||  
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmi|| sigālo āviñ-  
 cheyya sīvathikam <sup>3</sup> pavekkhāmi|| makkato' āvincheyya  
 vanam pavekkhāmi||| Yadā kho <sup>4</sup> te bhikkhave chap-  
 pānakājhattā assu kilantā|| atha kho <sup>4</sup> yo nesam pāṇa-  
 kānam <sup>5</sup> balavataro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum <sup>6</sup> anu-  
 dhiyeyyum <sup>7</sup> vasam gaccheyyum||| Evam eva kho bhik-  
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā  
 abahulikātā|| taṃ cakkhu āviñchati <sup>8</sup> manāpiyesu rūpesu  
 amanāpiyā <sup>9</sup> rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa <sup>10</sup>|| mano āviñchati  
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā  
 honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe  
 rūpe <sup>12</sup> nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe <sup>13</sup> na vyāpajjati  
 upatthitakāyasatī ca viharatī appamāṇacetaso|| taṇca  
 oetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti||  
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-  
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āvicche° and āviñche°; S<sup>1</sup> āviñche°; S<sup>3</sup> āviñje°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vessāmi

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sivatthikam always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāṇako

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupavatteyyum

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vidhāyeyyum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvijjati

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

<sup>10</sup> Instead of || pa|| S<sup>3</sup> has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu  
 rasesu —pe—; S<sup>1</sup> āviñjamānapitesu°, āviñja being put  
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits rūpe; S<sup>1</sup> piyarūpe

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatthitakāyasati ca viharat appamañacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpā<sup>1</sup> akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dāhāya rajjuyā bandheyya<sup>2</sup> ahiṃ gahetvā dāhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sūṣumāraṃ gahetvā<sup>3</sup> pakkhiṃ gahetvā|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā sigālāṃ gahetvā<sup>4</sup> makkatāṃ gahetvā|| dāhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| dāhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā dāhe khile vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya<sup>5</sup> atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakāṃ sakāṃ gocaravisayāṃ āviñcheyyuṃ<sup>6</sup> ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ pavekkhāmīti<sup>7</sup> sūṣumāro āviñcheyya udakāṃ pavekkhāmīti<sup>8</sup> pakkhi āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ<sup>9</sup> deśā<sup>10</sup> mīti<sup>11</sup> kukkura āviñcheyya gāmāṃ pavekkhāmīti<sup>12</sup> sigālo āviñcheyya sīvathikāṃ pavekkhāmīti<sup>13</sup> makkato āviñcheyya vanaṃ pavekkhāmīti<sup>14</sup> yadā kho bhikkhave chappānakā<sup>15</sup> hantā assu kilantā<sup>16</sup> atha tamēva khile vā thambhe vā upatittheyyuṃ<sup>17</sup> upanisiḍeyyuṃ upanipajjeyyuṃ<sup>18</sup> evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā<sup>19</sup> taṃ cakkhuṃ nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā rūpā na<sup>3</sup> paṭikkulā honti<sup>20</sup> pa<sup>21</sup> jivhā nāvinchati<sup>22</sup> pe<sup>23</sup> mano nāviñchati manāpiyesu<sup>24</sup> dhammesu amanāpiyā<sup>25</sup> dhammā na paṭikkulā honti||

Evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

8 Dāhe khile vā thambe<sup>5</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya satiyā<sup>6</sup> etaṃ adhivacanaṃ<sup>7</sup> tasmāti ha vo<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave etaṃ sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavisati bahulikātā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricittā susamāraddhātī<sup>8</sup>|| Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti<sup>9</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> desāmīti; S<sup>3</sup> vessāmīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpāni (S<sup>1</sup> -ni) instead of rūpāna

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tambhe, a prior th being erased <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi cātumahāpathe<sup>1</sup> nikkhattā, assa<sup>2</sup>|| atha cha purisā<sup>3</sup> āgaccheyyūṃ vyābhaṅgihatthā te<sup>4</sup> taṃ<sup>5</sup> yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅgihi haneyyūṃ|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅgihi haññamānā<sup>6</sup>|| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅgihattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā<sup>7</sup>||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cakkhusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nūpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti|| evaṃ hi<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> sā<sup>8</sup> yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā<sup>9</sup>||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho<sup>9</sup> ahosi<sup>10</sup>|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūlho asurā jineyyūṃ|| devā parājineyyūṃ|| yena taṃ Sakkam devānam indam kaṇṭhe<sup>10</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti<sup>11</sup>|| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatimsa āmantesi<sup>12</sup>|| Sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūlho devā jineyyūṃ asurā parājineyyūṃ|| yena naṃ Vepacittim<sup>11</sup> asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabbhanti<sup>12</sup>||

6 Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme devā jinimso asurā parāji-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cātumahāpathe, preceded by su in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit cha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ne; S<sup>3</sup> ñe

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samuppabbūlho-e always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṇṭha always

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vepacitti

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit deva here and further on

nimsu|| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhivā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesuṃ Sudhammaṃ devasabhaṃ||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti|| Yadā ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuraṃ gacchāmi|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānaṃ<sup>2</sup> samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi<sup>3</sup> samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti|| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuraṃ gamissāmi|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham<sup>4</sup> attānaṃ samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi parihāyati||

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanaṃ tato sukhumataṃ Mārabandhanaṃ|| maññaṃāno kho bhikkhave baddho<sup>5</sup> Mārassa amaññaṃāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmiṃti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmiṃti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rāgo maññitaṃ<sup>6</sup> gaṇḍo maññitaṃ<sup>6</sup> sallā|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissūmāti||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ|| Asmiṃti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmiṃti iñjitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Saññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> attā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> dibbehi pañcakāmagaṇehi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandhaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bandho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitam gaṇḍo iñjitam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena <sup>1</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na <sup>2</sup> bhavissan ti|| Rūpi bhavissan ti|| Arūpi bhavissan ti|| Saññi bhavissan ti|| Asaññi bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ|| phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditam gaṇḍo phanditam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphaṇḍamānena <sup>3</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpi bhavissan ti|| Arūpi bhavissan ti|| Saññi bhavissan ti|| Asaññi bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ||| Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitam gaṇḍo papañcitam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena <sup>4</sup> cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ <sup>5</sup>|| Rūpi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Arūpi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Saññi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Asaññi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ||| Nevasaññinā saññi bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ||| Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gaṇḍo mānagatam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|||

Āsivisavaggo pañcamo <sup>6</sup>

Tassuddānam <sup>7</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniñjiyamānena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add namebhavissanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aphaṇḍiyamānena

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> nippañcārāmena ; S<sup>3</sup> papañcārāmena

<sup>5</sup> Na bhavi° is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āsivisaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattrud°



Āsīviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dārukkhandhā<sup>1</sup> Avassuto||  
Dukkhadhammā Kiṃsukā Viñā|| Chapāṇā Yavakalapi  
ti<sup>2</sup>||

Catutthapāṇṇāsake<sup>3</sup> vagguddānam||  
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā||  
Samuddo Urageṇa<sup>4</sup> ca  
Catupāṇṇāsakā<sup>5</sup> ete||  
Nipātesu pakāsitā ti||

## BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMVUTTAM

### CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

#### 1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā<sup>6</sup> vedanā|| Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||  
Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavaṃ|| 1 ||

Yattha cetā<sup>7</sup> nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāninam||  
Vedanānam khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto parinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

#### 2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

<sup>1</sup> okhandena <sup>2</sup> oḥchapāṇākāya (S<sup>3</sup> -ā) ca kalāpakenacūti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> udakena <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes  
sukha . . . dukkha <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> to (or no)

4 Sukhaṃ vā yadi vā<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ|| adukkhamasukhaṃ  
saha||

Ajjhattaṇca bahiddhā ca|| Yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhan ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinaṃ||  
Phussaphussavayam<sup>2</sup> passam<sup>3</sup>|| evaṃ tattha virajja-  
titi|| 2 ||

### 3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|||| Sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||  
dukkhāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham  
asukhāya<sup>5</sup> vedanāya<sup>5</sup> avijjānusayo pahātabbo||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya  
rāgānusayo pahino hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-  
sayo pahino hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-  
sayo pahino hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
pahinarāgānusayo<sup>6</sup> sammaddaso<sup>7</sup> acchejjitaṇhaṃ<sup>8</sup> vivat-  
taya<sup>9</sup> saṃyojanaṃ|| sammāmānābhisamayā antam<sup>10</sup> akāsi  
dukkhassāti||

6 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa<sup>11</sup>|| vedanam appajānato||  
So<sup>12</sup> rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||  
Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitaṃ||  
Taṃ cāpi<sup>13</sup> abhinandati<sup>14</sup>|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadiyaṃ <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °phussaṇcayam (?); S<sup>3</sup> phussadvayam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassam <sup>4</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, erased in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ya is missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu niranusayo||

<sup>7</sup> sammaddaso is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> which, instead of it, put  
a line — <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> accheccaṇhaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> accheccihā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāvattasi (S<sup>3</sup> -yī)

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> antim

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vedaya°

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāpa

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaññaṃ <sup>1</sup> na riñcati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā|| parijānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhe <sup>2</sup> dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nopeti <sup>3</sup> vedagū  
ti|| 5 ||

#### 4 (4) Pātāla

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ <sup>4</sup> vācam bhāsati  
Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānaṃ evaṃ  
vācam bhāsati <sup>5</sup> Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etaṃ bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanā-  
naṃ adhivacanaṃ yad idam pātāloti||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya  
vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urat-  
tālī kandati <sup>6</sup> sammoham āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano pātālena <sup>7</sup> paccuṭṭhāsi <sup>8</sup> gādhañca naj-  
jhagā||

6 Sutavā ca kho <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya duk-  
khāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na <sup>10</sup> socati na kilamati  
na paridevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati <sup>11</sup>||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccu-  
ṭṭhāsi <sup>12</sup> gādhañca ajjhagāti||

Yo <sup>13</sup> etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā <sup>14</sup>||

Sārīrikā pāṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho pavedhati||

Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathāmakō||

Na so pātāle <sup>15</sup> paccuṭṭhāsi <sup>16</sup> atho gādham pi najjhagā <sup>16</sup>|| 1 ||

<sup>1</sup> ojañña

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭha always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upeti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> reappears here; the gap is

over (see p. 197 n. 3)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> urattālīm<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> pātālaṃ na; S<sup>3</sup> pātala, omitting na

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sammoham nāpajjati <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paccupatṭhāsi

<sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sukhā

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātālaṃ

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi; B<sup>1</sup> paccuṭṭhāyi corrected from  
paccuṭṭhāsi

<sup>17</sup> This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S<sup>3</sup> driven back to the  
end of the next gāthā

Yo ce <sup>1</sup> tā adhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||  
 Sāririkā pānaharā|| yāhi puttḥo na vedhati||  
 Sa ce pātāle paccuttḥāsi <sup>2</sup> atho gādham pi ajjhagāti <sup>3</sup>||

### 5 Daṭṭhabbena

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā  
 vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā  
 bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā  
 sallato daṭṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭ-  
 ṭhabbā|||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato  
 diṭṭhā <sup>4</sup> honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| aduk-  
 khamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti|| ayam vuccati  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso <sup>5</sup> acchejji <sup>6</sup> taṇham vivat-  
 tayi <sup>7</sup> saṃyojanaṃ sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi  
 dukkhassā ti|||

Yo sukham dukkhato adda <sup>8</sup>|| dukkham adakkhi <sup>9</sup>  
 sallato||  
 adukkhamasukham santam|| adakkhi nam aniccato|||  
 Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| pariṇāti vedanā||  
 So vedanā pariṇāya|| diṭṭhadhamme <sup>10</sup> anāsavo||  
 Kāyassa bheda dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkham nupeti <sup>11</sup> veda-  
 gūti|||

### 6 (6) Sallattena

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanaṃ  
 vediyati <sup>12</sup> dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham  
 pi vedanaṃ vediyati|||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanaṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saccuttḥāsi; B<sup>2</sup> paccupattḥāsi as before  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so  
 pātālam . . . being added      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭho  
<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammadasso always      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acchechhi  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vivattayi; S<sup>3</sup> vāvattayi      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addam  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addakkhi always      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> diṭṭhevadhamme  
<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upeti      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham  
pi vedanaṃ vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso <sup>1</sup> kim nānā-  
karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavata <sup>2</sup> puthujja-  
nenāti||

6 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattalikandati  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṃ ca  
cetasikaṃ ca ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyyaṃ <sup>3</sup>||  
tam enam <sup>4</sup> dutiyena sallena <sup>5</sup> vijjheyyaṃ|| evaṃ hi so  
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā <sup>6</sup> vediyati <sup>7</sup>|| Evam  
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattalim kandati  
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṃ ca  
cetasikaṃ ca tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya  
putṭho samāno <sup>8</sup> paṭighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya  
vedanāya paṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighā-  
nusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho  
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi <sup>9</sup>  
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā  
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ|| tassa kāmasukham <sup>10</sup>  
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||  
so tasmaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṇaṃ atthagamaṇaṃ assā-  
daṇaṃ ādinavaṇaṃ nissaraṇaṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti,  
tassa tasmaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṇaṃ atthagamaṇaṃ assā-  
daṇaṃ nissaraṇaṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo adukkha-  
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-  
khaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| duk-  
khaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| aduk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhippāyo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assutavā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjheyya always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here anuvedham (B<sup>2</sup> odam)

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dvesallenavedanaṃ <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vediyetha; B<sup>1-2</sup> vedayati

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit putṭho samāno <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts so

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert ca

hamasukham ce<sup>1</sup> vedanam vediyati saññutto nam ediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano<sup>2</sup> aññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi omanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na ttarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekaṃ vedanam ediyati kāyikaṃ|| na cetasikaṃ||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyum|| a tam enaṃ<sup>3</sup> dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyum<sup>4</sup>|| Evam i so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena<sup>5</sup> vedanam vediyati<sup>6</sup>|| Iyam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya edanāya phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so kaṃ vedanam vediyati kāyikaṃ na cetasikaṃ|| tassa yeva ho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na<sup>7</sup> hoti|| tam nam<sup>8</sup> dukkhāya vedanāya apatighavantam yo dukkhāya edanāya paṭighanusayo so<sup>9</sup> nānuseti|| So dukkhāya edanāya phuttho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati|| im kissa hetu|| pajānāti<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa āmasukham nābhinandato<sup>11</sup> yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti|| So tasmaṃ vedanānam samudayañca tthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tasmaṃ vedanānam samudayañca tthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtam pajānato<sup>12</sup> yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya vijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam ediyati visaññutto nam vediyati dukkham ce vedanam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put here a line —

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> tamena; S<sup>3</sup> nametaṃ

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> paṭivedham vijjheyya; B<sup>2</sup> anuvedham vijjheyum

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekaṃ sallena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vediyetha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭighavā (without na); B<sup>1</sup> paṭighavānam; B<sup>2</sup> atighamvā na

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert so

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anabhi

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce  
vedanam vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya<sup>1</sup> maraṇena  
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visañ-  
ñutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ  
nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujja-  
nenā ti|||

- 12 Na vedanaṃ<sup>2</sup> vediyati sapañño  
sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi bahussuto pi||  
ayaṃ ca dhīrassa<sup>3</sup> puthujjanena||  
mahā<sup>4</sup> viśeso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||  
sappassato<sup>5</sup> lokam imaṃ pāraṇica||  
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ||  
anīṭṭhato no paṭighātaṃ<sup>7</sup> eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā<sup>8</sup> athavā virodhā||  
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||  
padaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca ñatvā virajam asokaṃ||  
sammā pajānāti<sup>10</sup> bhavassa pāragūti|||

### 7 (7) Gelanā 1

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane  
Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā  
vuttṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3, B<sup>2</sup> jarā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so (or yo) vedanā; S<sup>1</sup> nacenaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> na veṇaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pi rassa corrected from virassa <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vipassato <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> satenti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭighāṇaṃ <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anugedhā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatāsantipadam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sammappajānā (S<sup>3</sup> -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayam vo <sup>1</sup> amhākam anusāsani <sup>2</sup>||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte <sup>3</sup> dhammesu <sup>4</sup> dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sammījite <sup>5</sup> pasārite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattaci-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sīyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibbhāve sampajānakārī hoti||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno <sup>6</sup> hoti||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayam kho <sup>7</sup> amhākam anusāsani <sup>8</sup>||

6 Tassa ce <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apāṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayam kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti||  
So kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>10</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vāyānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca <sup>11</sup> vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vāyānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> kho

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> osāsani always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> —cirattā cittā—; S<sup>3</sup> —cittē cittā— <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> dhamme

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> samañchite; B<sup>2</sup> samañjite <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> sampajānakārī

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> vo <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusāsani <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit ce

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ca; S<sup>3</sup> puts it after vedanāya <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit ca



nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca<sup>1</sup> vedanāya rāgānusayo<sup>2</sup> so pahiyati|||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppañjati dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti||| Uppannā kho myāyam dukkhā vedanā|| sū ca kho paṭicca'no apaṭicca' kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca' ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno' Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī||| So kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati vāyānupassī viharati virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato la' paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭigānuso so pahiyati ||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppañjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti || Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā sū ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī || So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati vāyānupassī pe virāgānupassī, nirodhānupassī, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca<sup>3</sup> aniccānupassino viharato, la' paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca<sup>4</sup> vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahiyati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

<sup>2</sup> Instead of rāgānusayo, S<sup>1-3</sup> have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in S<sup>1</sup>, is superadded between the lines of S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>; put in S<sup>3</sup> after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukhaṃ ce <sup>1</sup> vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti||  
 Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti <sup>2</sup>||  
 Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukhaṃ  
 ce vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti  
 pajānāti <sup>3</sup>|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ  
 vediyati|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto  
 naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati  
 visaññutto naṃ vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāya-  
 pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti|| jivitapari-  
 yantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ veda-  
 naṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jivita-  
 pariyaḍānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni <sup>4</sup>  
 sitibhavissantiti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca tela-  
 padipo jhāyeyya tasseeva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyaḍānā  
 anāhāro nibbāyeyya, . . . . . Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
 kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ  
 vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti . . . . . Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ  
 vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajā-  
 nāti|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jivitapariyaḍānā Idheva sab-  
 bavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sitibhavissantiti pajānātiti||

### 8 (8) *Gelaṇṇa* 2<sup>5</sup>

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
 vane kuṭāgārasūlāyaṃ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ<sup>o</sup>

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca                      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— instead of Ana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinanditāni here and further on

<sup>5</sup> As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āga-meyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imam eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhatō paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharatī|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharatī|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahiyatī||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa, la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā, la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe|| kāyassa bheda uddham jivitapariyādāna idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca telappadipo jhāyeyya°|| °sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti||

### 9 (9) *Anicca*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā<sup>1</sup> ||

4 Katamā tisso<sup>2</sup> || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>3</sup> ||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā<sup>4</sup> tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa<sup>1</sup> nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati<sup>2</sup> || sā vūpasammati<sup>2</sup> ||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā<sup>3</sup> tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati<sup>2</sup> || sā vūpasammati<sup>2</sup> ||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>4</sup> tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati<sup>2</sup> || sā vūpasammati<sup>2</sup> ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānaṃ saṅghaṭṭanasamodhānā<sup>4</sup> usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati<sup>2</sup> tesam yeva kaṭṭhānaṃ nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati<sup>2</sup> || sā vūpasammati<sup>2</sup> ||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjaṃ phassam paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhanti<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassa

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vūpasamati always

<sup>3</sup> The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṅghaṭṭatassasamodhānā

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> (although S<sup>3</sup> do not repeat the last tajjā); B<sup>1-2</sup> have °tajjamphassampaṭicca tajjā vedanā uppajjati<sup>2</sup> || tajjas-saphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhanti<sup>2</sup>

Vedanāsamyyuttassa pathamakasagāthāvaggo <sup>1</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ <sup>2</sup> ||

Samādhī Sukhāya <sup>3</sup> Pahānena ||

Pātālaṃ <sup>4</sup> Daṭṭhabbena ||

Sallatthena ca Gelaṇṇāṃ <sup>5</sup> ||

Anicca <sup>6</sup> Phassamūlakā ti ||

## CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

### 11 (1) *Rahogataka*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisa-  
linassa evam cetaso parivisaṅko udapādi Tisso vedanā  
vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamā-  
sukhā vedanā || imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || Vut-  
taṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ  
dukkhasmin ti kiṃ nu kho etaṃ Bhagavatā sandhāya  
bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti ||

4 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu || tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā  
vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā  
vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā || Vuttaṃ kho pane-  
taṃ bhikkhu mayā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ <sup>7</sup> taṃ dukkhasmin  
ti || taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva  
aniccataṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ  
dukkhasmin ti || taṃ kho <sup>8</sup> panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhā-  
rānaṃ yeva <sup>9</sup> khayadhammataṃ vayadhammataṃ virāga-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sagāthavasaggosattamo driven back to the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānaṃ <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhapa <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātallam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sallam gilaṇṇo <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aniccā; B<sup>2</sup> aniccam

<sup>7</sup> Sabbam is inserted here by S<sup>1-3</sup> (added in S<sup>3</sup> between  
the lines) <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>9</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

dhhammatam nirodhadhammatam vipariṇāmadhammatam<sup>1</sup> sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti||<sup>1</sup>

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbam saṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhato|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niruddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti|| catuttham jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā niruddhā honti|| Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti, viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti|| ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti|| nevasāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā niruddhā hoti. Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Khināsavassa bhikkhuo rāgo niruddho hoti doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ<sup>2</sup> vūpasamo akkhato|| pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantaṃ hoti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā vūpasantaṃ honti, la, saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantaṃ honti. Khināsavassa bhikkhuo rāgo vūpasanto hoti doso vūpasanto|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti, catuttham jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā

<sup>1</sup> Instead of this S<sup>1-3</sup> have (from yeva) khayadhammānaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva vāyadhammānaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaññeva vipariṇāmadhammaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> parināma-) sandhāya bhāsitaṃ yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbam

honti|| saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa sañña ca  
vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khināsavassa bhik-  
khuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho  
hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

## 12 (2) *Ākāsam* 1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti||  
puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti|| pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti||  
uttarā pi vātā vāyanti|| dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti|| saraṇā  
pi vātā vāyanti|| arajā pi vātā vāyanti|| sītā pi vātā vāyanti||  
uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti|| parittā pi vātā vāyanti|| adhimattāpi  
vātā vāyanti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim  
kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti|| sukhā<sup>1</sup> pi vedanā  
uppajjanti<sup>2</sup>|| dukkhā<sup>3</sup> pi vedanā uppajjanti|| adukkhamā-  
sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti

4 Yathāpi vātā akāse vāyanti vividhā puthu  
puratthimā pacchimā eāpi|| uttarā atha dakkhiṇā 1||

Saraṇā arajāvāpi|| sītā uṇhā ca ekadā,  
adhimattā parittā ca puthu<sup>4</sup> vāyanti<sup>5</sup> māluta<sup>6</sup> 2||

tatthevimasmim pi kāyasmim samuppajjati vedanā||  
sukhadukkhāsamuppatti adukkhamasukkhā ca yā 3||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajaṇo nirūpadhi<sup>7</sup>||  
tato so<sup>8</sup> vedanā sabbā pariṇānāti paṇḍito 4||

So vedanā pariññāya diṭṭhe<sup>9</sup> dhamme anāsavo||  
kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkhyam nopeti<sup>10</sup> ve-  
dagūti 5||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhā <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppajjati always <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puthū <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pavāyanti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māluta

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampajaññaṃ na riñcāti <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> diṭṭheva; S<sup>3</sup> diṭṭha <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkham na upeti

13 (3) *Ākāsam* 2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>3</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā veda nā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup> || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>3</sup> || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppaj-jantīti<sup>4</sup> ||

14 (4) *Āgāram*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram<sup>1</sup> " Tattha pu-ratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti, pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti<sup>2</sup> || uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsam kappenti<sup>3</sup> || dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vāsam kappenti<sup>4</sup> || Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti, brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti<sup>5</sup> || vessā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti, suddā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti<sup>6</sup> ". Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup> sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>3</sup> || aduk-khamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>4</sup> "

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>1</sup> sāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> || sāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>3</sup> || nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjati<sup>4</sup> nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti<sup>5</sup> || nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjantīti<sup>6</sup> " 3

15 (5) *Santakam* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-kamī<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> ;

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhaga-vantaṃ etad avoca . Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā<sup>1</sup> katamo vedanāsamudayo<sup>2</sup> katamo vedanānirodho<sup>3</sup> katamā<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> uppajjati always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> uppajjati, as before, here and further on

<sup>3</sup> In this paragraph S<sup>1,3</sup> intermingle sāmisā nirāmisā in this manner : sāmisā pi sukhā<sup>o</sup> || nirāmisā pi sukhā<sup>o</sup> || samisā pi dukkhā<sup>o</sup> || nirāmisā pi dukkhā<sup>o</sup> etc.



vedanānīrodhagāminipatipadā|| ko vedanāya assādo|| ko ādinavo|| kim nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodhō|| Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānīrodhagāminī patipadā, seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Yaṃ vedanaṃ patiecca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nirodho akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānīrodhāṃ<sup>2</sup> samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti, moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti|| pe|| saññāvedayitānīrodhāṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto, moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Atha kho paṇānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ passaddhi<sup>3</sup> akkhātā|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| la|| ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti, viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samāpannassa ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaśāññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ samāpannassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśāññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanāṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśāññā paṭippassaddhā hoti|| saññāvedayitānīrodhāṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupubbaṃ<sup>o</sup> as before and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodha (ṃ being erased in S<sup>3</sup>) here only

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭippassaddhi <sup>4</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-2</sup>

Khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hotiti||

### 16 (6) *Santakam* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkhami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamā nu kho vedanā<sup>1</sup> katamo vedanānirodho<sup>2</sup> katamā vedanānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā<sup>3</sup> ko vedanāya assādo<sup>4</sup> ko<sup>5</sup> ādinavo<sup>6</sup> kim<sup>7</sup> nissaraṇaṃ ti||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavan-nettikā Bhagavaṃpatisaṇā<sup>8</sup> sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva<sup>9</sup> paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantiti||

Tena hi Ānanda sūsohi sādhuṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi||

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā<sup>1</sup> sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>2</sup> imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> phassasamudayo<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti|| doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hotiti||

### 17 (7) *Aṭṭhaka* 1

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkamissa upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdissa||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocun|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā<sup>1</sup> katamo vedanāsamudayo<sup>2</sup> katamo vedanānirodho<sup>3</sup> katamā nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā<sup>4</sup> ko vedanāya assādo<sup>5</sup> ko ādinavo<sup>6</sup> kim<sup>7</sup> nissaraṇaṃ ti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert vedanāya <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhagavantamyeva

<sup>3</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; the text is a mere repetition of 4-7 in the preceding sutta

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanāya always; S<sup>1</sup> adds here katamā vedanā samudaya-gāminiṃ paṭipadā

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā<sup>1</sup> vedanāsamudayo<sup>2</sup> || phassani-rodhā<sup>1</sup> vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi pe|| sammāsamādhi|| Yam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ vedanāya assādo|| Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā<sup>3</sup> vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāga-pahānaṃ|| idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam nirodho akkhāto||

Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti pe|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti, doso niruddho hoti|| moho niruddho hoti||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto, pathamajjhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti, la|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti, doso vūpasanto hoti|| moho vūpasanto hoti||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassūsā paṭippassaddhā honti|| Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti|| Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti, doso paṭippassaddho hoti|| moho paṭippassaddho hoti||

### 18 (8) *Atthaka* 2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissaṃ pe||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samphassa°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert taṇhā vedanāsamudaya-gāminī paṭipadā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -yā instead of dukkhā

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno <sup>1</sup> kho te <sup>2</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca||| Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā|| Katamo vedanāsamudayo|| Katamo vedanānirodho|| Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| Ko vedanāya assādo|| Ko ādinavo|| Kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo||| <sup>3</sup>

### 19 (9) Pañcakaṅgo

2 Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmū Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim abhiyādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca||| Kati nu kho bhante Udāyī vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

Tisso kho thapati <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā <sup>5</sup> kho thapati <sup>4</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyaṃ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇite sukhe <sup>6</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti|||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati <sup>4</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā <sup>7</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti||| Dutiyam pi kho <sup>8</sup> Pañcakango thapati āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> he

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathāpurimaṃ suttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ —pe—

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahapati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṇitesu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit imā tisso vedanā

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Udāyim etad avoca|| Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā|| yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmiṃ esā paṇite sukhe <sup>1</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā ti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca|| Na kho thapati <sup>2</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā|| tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmiṃ esā paṇite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti || Neva kho asakkhi <sup>3</sup> āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatim saññāpetum na pañāsakkhi <sup>4</sup> Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim saññāpetum ||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ

8 Athakho āyasmā Ānandoyena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo <sup>5</sup> tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi ||

9 Santam eva <sup>6</sup> kho Ānanda pariyāyam Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi, santaṃ ca panānanda pariyāyam Udāyi bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena, pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena, cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena chattimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṇitesu kho here and further on

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gaḥapati <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> neva asakkhi; B<sup>2</sup> nevasakkhi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana asakkhi <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kathā allāpo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santameva

atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||<sup>1</sup> Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo||<sup>2</sup>

10 Evam pariyāyadesite<sup>3</sup> kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikaṅkham bhaṇḍanaajāta kalahajāta vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihī vitudentā viharissanti|| Evam pariyāyadesito<sup>4</sup> mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pātikaṅkham samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā<sup>5</sup> aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti||

11 Pañcīme Ānanda kāmagaṇā|| Katamā pañca|| Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajaniyā|| la|| Kayaviññeyyā potthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajaniyā|| ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmagaṇā|| Yam kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| idam vuccati kāmasukhaṃ||

12 Ye kho Ānanda ovaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ satta<sup>6</sup> sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisamvedenti ti|| idam nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| Atthānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇa<sup>7</sup> paṇītataraṇa|| katamaṃ<sup>8</sup> cūnanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṇa|| Idhānanda bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataraṃ ca||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatam pi mayā vedanāsataṃ vuttam pariyāyena

<sup>2</sup> This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> has instead of it: tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariyāyenedesite

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert kho Ānanda

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khīrodanī

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> santam always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oeva instead of ca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

13 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu||| Atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṇa|| katamañcānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|||

14 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentī ti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| katamañ cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti<sup>1</sup> || yantaṃ ariyā ñeikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca

15 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca|| katamañ<sup>2</sup> cānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca||| Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upakhasatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca<sup>3</sup> |||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti idaṃ nesāhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭisaṃvedī ; S<sup>3</sup> °vediyati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here -pe-

nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitatarā ca|| kata-mam<sup>1</sup> cānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkanta-taram ca paṇitatarā ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikarā Anatto<sup>2</sup> ākāso ti ākāsaññā-cāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etam-hā sukhā|| pe|||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramam sattā sukhā somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ<sup>3</sup> nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ<sup>4</sup> cānanda etambhā sukhā aññam su-kham|| pe|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam<sup>5</sup> viññānanti viññāpañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā|| pe|||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramam sattā sukhā somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ cānanda etambhā sukhā aññam su-kham|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasam-pajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantataram ca paṇitatarā ca||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramam<sup>6</sup> sattā sukhā somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāham nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etambhā sukhā|| pe|| katamañ<sup>7</sup> cānanda etambhā sukhā aññam sukhā abhikkantataram ca paṇitatarā ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ananto ; S<sup>1-3</sup> anatto (which might be ananto, but seems rather to be anatto)

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anantam (see note 2)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etaparamā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katamā ; S<sup>1</sup> katama



Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitataram ca||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti|| idaṃ nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi|| taṃ kissa hetu|| atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitatarāñ ca|| Katamaṃ<sup>1</sup> cānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitataram ca|| Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññam sukham abhikkantataram ca paṇitataram ca||

21 Tānaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda vijjati yam aññatitthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Saṇṇāvedayitānirodham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim<sup>2</sup> paññāpeti<sup>3</sup> tayidaṃ kimsu tayidaṃ kathamsūti|| Evaṃ vādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ assu<sup>4</sup> vacanīyā Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanaṃ saṇḍhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti|| yattha yattāvuso sukham upalabbhati|| yaṃhi yaṃhi<sup>5</sup> sukhaṃ taṃ taṃ<sup>6</sup> tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpeti||

## 20 (10) Bhikkhunā

3 Dve pi<sup>7</sup> mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha tiṃsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| atthasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena||

4 Evaṃ pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| eva pariyāyadesite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamañassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti<sup>1</sup> samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sukhasminti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññayati

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yaṃhi yaḥ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṃ once

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

kaṅkham<sup>1</sup> bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-  
maññam<sup>2</sup> mukhasattihi vitudantā viharissanti||| Evam  
pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo|| evam pariyāya-  
desito kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa  
subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanuñjanis-  
santi samanumodissanti|| tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham  
samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā<sup>3</sup> añ-  
ñamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā<sup>4</sup> viharissanti|||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā<sup>5</sup> la|| 5

15 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> vijjati yam aññā-  
titthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyuṃ. Saññāvedayitāniro-  
dham Samaṇo Gotamo āha|| taṃ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti||  
tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathamsū ti||| Evaṃ vādino bhik-  
khave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā|| Na  
kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva<sup>7</sup> vedanaṃ sandhāya su-  
khasmim paññāpeti. Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalab-  
bhati|| yamhi yamhi<sup>8</sup> taṃ taṃ<sup>9</sup> tathāgato sukhasmim  
paññāpeti|||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo<sup>10</sup>||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Rahogataṃ dve<sup>11</sup> Ākāsam||

Agāraṃ dve ca Santakam||

Atthakena ca<sup>12</sup> dve vuttā.

Pañcakaṅgo ca<sup>13</sup> Bhikkhunā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāṭikaṅkhā here and further on    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññassa

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khīrodati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampassamānā

<sup>5</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> (see the preceding sutta 11-20)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukham yeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yaṃ yaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> taṃ once; S<sup>3</sup> naṃ naṃ

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rahogata dveda

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atthagānaṃ ca<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> atthakam nava

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tha; B<sup>2</sup> dha

## CHAPTER III AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Sivako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sivako<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisūretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Santi<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino|| Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbantaṃ pubbe katahetūti|| Idha pana<sup>3</sup> bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti||

4 Pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivako idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, sāmam pi kho etaṃ Sivako<sup>4</sup> veditabbaṃ yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sivako saccasammataṃ yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, Taṭṭha Sivako ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbantaṃ tam pubbe katahetūti, yaṃ ca sāmam ñātaṃ<sup>5</sup> taṃ ca atidhāvanti<sup>6</sup> || yaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> loke saccasammataṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti|| Tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi||

5 Semhasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivako|| pe||

6 Vātasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

9 Visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sivako|| la||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Sivako always    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi    <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert evaṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmaññātaṃ

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atidhāvati always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ca

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sivaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| sāmam pi kho etam<sup>1</sup> Sivaka<sup>2</sup> veditabbaṃ yathā kammavipākajāni pi<sup>3</sup> idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti|| lokassa pi kho etam Sivaka saccasammataṃ yathā kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti||| Tatra Sivaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā|| sabbaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetū ti|| Yaṃ ca sāmam ñātaṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti yaṃ ca loke saccasammattaṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti|| tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmīti|||

12 Evaṃ vutte Moliya-Sivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama —pe— upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti|||

13 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca vāto ca||  
sannipātā utūni ca||  
visamaṃ opakkamikam<sup>4</sup>||  
kammavipākena aṭṭhami<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>|||

## 22 (2) Aṭṭhasata

2 Aṭṭhasatapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo||| Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| attharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| chattiṃsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena|| aṭṭhasataṃ pi mayā vedanā<sup>6</sup> vuttā pariyāyena|||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā|| Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā|||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert evaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho sīvaka

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opakkamiko ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhami; B<sup>2</sup> aṭṭhamiti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225 note 1)

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā<sup>1</sup> || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā ||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā<sup>2</sup> || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā ||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā<sup>3</sup> cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, pa<sup>4</sup> manosamphassajā vedanā, imā vuccanti cha vedanā ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā<sup>5</sup> cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā<sup>6</sup> ima vuccanti bhikkhave atthārasā vedanā ||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā<sup>7</sup> cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni<sup>8</sup> cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā, imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa vedanā ||

10 Katamā<sup>9</sup> ca bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>5</sup> || Atitā chattimsa vedanā<sup>1</sup> anāgatā chattimsavedanā<sup>2</sup> paccuppannā chattimsavedanā<sup>3</sup> imā vuccanti<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave atthasatavedanā<sup>7</sup> || ayam bhikkhave atthasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti ||

### 23 (3) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasānīkampi || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāmini paṭipadā<sup>1</sup> katamo<sup>8</sup> vedanā<sup>9</sup> nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāmini paṭipadā<sup>2</sup> || ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upekkhorā; S<sup>3</sup> upekkhūpavicārā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— instead of cha geha°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave<sup>o</sup>vedanā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katamañca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atthasataṃ<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idaṃ vuccati . . .

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthasatavedanāsataṃ

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> which is here disturbed

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo<sup>1</sup> taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā, phassanīrodhā vedanā-  
nirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> pe|| sammā-  
samādhī|| Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ  
somanassam ayaṃ vedanāya assādo, yā<sup>1</sup> vedanā<sup>2</sup> aniccā  
dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādinavo|| yo  
vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ  
vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

## 24 (4) Pubbeṇāṇam

2 Pubbe<sup>3</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa  
bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Katamā nu kho vedanā,  
katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī  
paṭipadā, katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadā, ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ  
nissaraṇaṇ ti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Tisso imā  
vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā  
vedanā|| imā vuccanti vedanā|| Phassamudayā vedanāsamu-  
dayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā|| pe|| Yo  
vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ  
vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu  
dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| ñāṇam udapādi|| paññā  
udapādi, vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapādi||

5 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananus-  
sutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

6 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadāti me bhik-  
khave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi||  
la||

7 Ayaṃ vedanānirodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananus-  
sutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

<sup>1</sup> St.<sup>3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>2</sup> St<sup>1</sup> vedanāya

<sup>3</sup> St.<sup>1-3</sup> pubbeva

8 Ayaṃ vedanānirodhagamini paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| la||

9 Ayaṃ vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la||

10 Ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu|| la||

11 Idam vedanāya <sup>1</sup> nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| nāṇam udapādi|| paññā udapādi|| vijjā udapādi|| āloko udapāditi||

### 25 (5) Bhikkhunā

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamāsu|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudaya-gāmini paṭipadā|| katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāmini paṭipadā, ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| taṇhā vedanāsamudaya-gāmini paṭipadā|| phassanirodhā <sup>2</sup> pe|| Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idam vedanāya nissaraṇanti||

### 26 (6) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 1

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathabhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti <sup>3</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho instead of vedanāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodho

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>;—See, in the Nidanavaggo, the several so-called Samaṇabrāhmaṇā suttas

**27 (7) *Samāṇa-brāhmaṇā* 2**

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sikkhā vedanā|| dukkhā vedanā|| adukkhamasukkhā vedanā||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assaḍaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

**28 (8) *Samāṇabrāhmaṇā* 3**

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti vedanā samudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| pe||

4 ||pajānanti|| pa|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

**29 (9) *Suddhikaṃ nirāmisam***

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| sukkhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukkhā vedanā|| imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti atthi nirāmisā pīti|| atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ pīti|| Atthi sāmisaṃ sukhāṃ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ sukhāṃ|| Atthi sāmisaṃ upekkhā atthi nirāmisā upekkhā atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataraṃ upekkhā|| Atthi sāmiso vimokkho atthi nirāmisā vimokkho||

4 Katamā ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti|| Pañcīme bhikkhave kāmagaṇā|| katame pañca|| cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| pe|| kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmagaṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts sa ; S<sup>3</sup> sā



5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti|| Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgacittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti||

7 Katamañca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sāmisam sukhaṃ|| Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā, katamā pañca||| Cakkuhi viññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, pe, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā, yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> sāmisam sukhaṃ||

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisam sukhaṃ||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati|| pītiyā ca virāgā ūpekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti|| yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati||| Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisam sukhaṃ||

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā sukhaṃ|| Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamāca

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiya

paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā nirāmisatarāṃ sukhaṃ||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmīsā upekkhā|| Pañcīme  
bhikkhave kāmaguṇā|| katame pañcā|| Cakkhuviññeyyā  
rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā||  
pe|| kāyaviññeyyā potthabbū itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcā-  
kāmaguṇā|| Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcākāmaguṇe  
paṭicca uppajjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmīsā  
upekkhā||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>1</sup> upekkhā|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca  
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā  
adukkhamasukham upekkhā satiparisuddhiṃ catuttham  
jhānam upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā upekkhā||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā  
upekkhā|| Yā<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam  
paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppajjati upekkhā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā  
nirāmisatarā upekkhā||

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho|| Rūpa-  
paṭisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmiso|| pe|| Arūpapaṭisaṃyutto  
vimokkho nirāmisō||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>3</sup> nirāmisataro  
vimokkho|| Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato, pe|| mohā cittaṃ  
vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati vimokkho|| ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro<sup>4</sup> vimokkho ti||

Aṭṭhasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo||<sup>5</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirāmisō

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otarā

<sup>5</sup> Put in S<sup>1-3</sup> after the verse

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruddānaṃ

Sivaka <sup>1</sup> Atthasata <sup>1</sup> Bhikkhu||  
 Pubbeñāṇaṇca Bhikkhunā<sup>2</sup>||  
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīni||  
 Suddhikaṇṇa <sup>3</sup> nīrāmisā tī||  
 Vedanāsamyuttaṃ nīṭṭhitam||

BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM  
 CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugām  
 ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi||  
 Na ca <sup>4</sup> rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silavā  
 hoti|| alaso ca hoti|| pañcassa <sup>5</sup> na labhati|| Imehi kh  
 bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta  
 amanāpo <sup>6</sup> hoti purisassa||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave <sup>7</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato mātugām  
 ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Rūpav  
 ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti  
 analaso pañcassa labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave pañ  
 cahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti  
 purisassa||

2 (2) *Manāpā amanāpā*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta  
 amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi|| Na ca  
 rūpavā hoti|| na ca bhogavā hoti|| na ca silavā hoti|| alaso  
 ca hoti|| pañcassa na labhati|| Imehi kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Sivakam Atthasatam; S<sup>1-3</sup> Sivakatthasatam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhuno <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhikaṇṇa <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> neve

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañjavassa (further on pañjacassa); S<sup>3</sup> pañcavassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekantamanāpo here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ca

pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-manāpo hoti mātugāmassa|| katamehi pañcahi<sup>1</sup> || || Rūpavā ca hoti|| bhogavā ca hoti|| silavā ca hoti|| dakkho ca hoti analaso|| pajañcassa<sup>2</sup> labhati|| || Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti|| ||

### 3 (3) *Āveṇikā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|| katamāni pañca|| ||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo<sup>3</sup> va<sup>4</sup> samāno patikulam gacchati nātakehi vinā hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa pathamam āveṇikam dukkham|| yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|| ||

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī<sup>5</sup> hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa duttiyam āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|| ||

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|| ||

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijjyāti|| idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehi|| ||

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti|| idam kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcāmam āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehīti|| ||

8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatrevā purisehīti|| ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcamehi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañjassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> daharo ; B<sup>1</sup> bhoge instead of daharo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> utuni

4 (4) *Tihi*

2 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedhā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup> || katamehi tihi ||

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayam macche-ramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ<sup>2</sup> ajjhāvasati || Majjhantikasamayam<sup>3</sup> issūpariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati || Sāyaṇhasamayam kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ||

4 Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

## (ANURUDDHO I. KAṆHAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idhāham bhante mātugāmam passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddheṇa atikkantamānussakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantaṃ || Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti ||

5 (1) *Kodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti || ahiriko ca hoti || anottāpī ca hoti || kodhano ca hoti || duppañño ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppajjati

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āgāraṃ always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> majjhantikaṃ<sup>o</sup>

gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>||

### 6 (2) Upanāhi

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti upanāhi ca hoti duppaṇṇo ca hoti||

6 Imehi Anuruddha<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

### 7 (3) Issuki

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti issuki ca hoti duppaṇṇo ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti||

### 8 (4) Maccharena

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi ca hoti macchari ca hoti duppaṇṇo ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho bhikkhave

<sup>4</sup> As in the preceding suttas, in this and in the following ones, S<sup>1-3</sup> put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

9 (5) *Aticārī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayam upapaj-  
jati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo|| la|| upapajjati ti||

10 (6) *Dussilam*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
dussilo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

11 (7) *Appassuto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti||

12 (8) *Kusīto*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo|| la|| apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayam  
upapajjati ti||

13 (9) *Muṭṭhassati*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti mutṭhassatī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati ti|||

#### 14 (10) *Pañcaveram*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo|| la|| nirayam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Pāpātīpātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchācārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti|||

### CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

#### (ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe||;

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca||, Idhāham bhante mātugānam pasāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānūsakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantaṃ||| Katilhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti|||

#### 15 (1) *Akodhano*

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato



mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggaṃ  
lokam upapajjati ti|||<sup>1</sup>

### 16 (2) *Anupanaḥi*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupanaḥi ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti|||

### 17 (3) *Anissukī*

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| katamehi pañcahi|||

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 18 (4) *Amaccharī*

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 19 (5) *Anaticārī*

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 20 (6) *Silavā*

5-6 silavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 21 (7) *Bahussuto*

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

### 22 (8) *Viriya*

5-6 āradhaviyā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti|| la|||

---

<sup>1</sup> As before (in the kaṇhapakkho) S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat this sutta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

23 (9) *Sati*

5 upatthitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ  
saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ||

Ime atthasuttanta-saṅkhepā <sup>1</sup> ||

24 (10) *Pañcasīla*

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam  
upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || Pāṇātipātā pativirato  
hoti || adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti || kāmesu micchācārā  
paṭivirato hoti || musāvādā paṭivirato hoti || surāmerayama-  
japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannā-  
gato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ  
saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti ||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve <sup>2</sup> ||

Tatruddānaṃ <sup>3</sup> ||

Dve Manāpā-<sup>4</sup> amanāpā ca || Avenikā Tīhi <sup>5</sup> Anuruddho ||

Kodhano Upanāhi ca || <sup>6</sup> Issukī Maccharena ca ||

Aticārī ca Dussilo <sup>7</sup> || Appassuto <sup>8</sup> ca Kusito <sup>9</sup> ||

Muṭṭhassati ca Pañcaveram || kaṇhapakkhe pakāsito <sup>10</sup> ||

Anuruddho Akodhano || Anupanāhi Anissukī <sup>11</sup> ||

Amaccharī Anaticārī || Silavā ca Bahussuto ||

Viriya-Sati-Pañcasilā ca || <sup>12</sup> sukkapakkhe pakāsito ti <sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only ; B<sup>2</sup> has saṅkhepi || la ||

<sup>2</sup> In B<sup>1-2</sup> only ; B<sup>1</sup> has vaggio

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tassudo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāpa

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avenikānihi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upamehi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dussilam ; B<sup>2</sup> oiyam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appassutā and put ca after kusito <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kusito

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakāsita

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anussakī

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Viriyaṃ satiṇca pañcasiloca

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ti

## CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

25 (1) *Visāradā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||<sup>1</sup>

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti||

26 (2) *Pasayhā*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam<sup>2</sup> pasayha agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti||

27 (3) *Abhibhūyya*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ silabalaṃ|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati||

28 (4) *Eka*

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati|| katamena ekena balena|| Issariyabalena||<sup>3</sup>

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mātugāmam neva rūpabalaṃ tāyati na bhogabalaṃ<sup>5</sup> tāyati na nātibalaṃ tāyati na puttabalaṃ tāyati na silabalaṃ tāyatiti||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in S<sup>1</sup>-3, ending by balāniti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has only katamena ekena

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1</sup>-3 only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 gottabalaṃ

29 (5) *Āṇa*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam silabalam||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena<sup>2</sup> aparipūro hoti|| yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugamo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena<sup>3</sup> paripūro hoti||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca<sup>5</sup> ñātibalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca|| na ca puttabalena<sup>6</sup>|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugamo samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca|| na ca<sup>7</sup> silabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti|| Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti|| bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca silabalena|| evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti||

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti||

30 (6) *Nāsenti*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam silabalam||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena aṅgena always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na, drawing back ca after ñātibalena, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6

<sup>6</sup> S. note 5

<sup>7</sup> S. note 5

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato na ca silabalena<sup>1</sup> nāsenteva<sup>2</sup> naṃ kule na vāsenti<sup>3</sup> Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca<sup>4</sup> silabalena<sup>5</sup> nāsenteva<sup>6</sup> naṃ kule na vāsenti<sup>7</sup> Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca<sup>8</sup> na ca silabalena<sup>9</sup> nāsenteva naṃ kule na vāsenti<sup>10</sup> Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca nātibalena ca puttabalena ca<sup>11</sup> na ca silabalena<sup>12</sup> nāsenteva<sup>13</sup> naṃ kule na vāsenti<sup>14</sup>

4 Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena<sup>15</sup> vāsenteva<sup>16</sup> naṃ kule na nāsenti<sup>17</sup> Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena<sup>18</sup> vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti<sup>19</sup> Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca nātibalena<sup>20</sup> vāsenteva naṃ kule<sup>21</sup> na nāsenti<sup>22</sup> Silabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena<sup>23</sup> vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti<sup>24</sup>

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti<sup>25</sup>

### 31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni<sup>26</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>27</sup> Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ nātibalāṃ puttabalāṃ silabalāṃ<sup>28</sup>

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā nātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>29</sup>

4 Silabalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>30</sup>

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni ti<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsantova

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ca

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāsanteva; S<sup>1</sup> santeva

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of nātibalena ca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put —pe— instead of puttabalena ca

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāsanteva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāsenti va

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vāsenti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjati

32 (8) *Ṭhānam*

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

3 Patirūpe <sup>1</sup> kule <sup>2</sup> jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapatti <sup>3</sup> agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti <sup>4</sup> puttavati <sup>5</sup> assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti|| idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ ṭhānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuññena mātugāmena||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatṭhānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena||

4 Pañcīmaṇi bhikkhave ṭhānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmena|| katamāni pañca||

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gaccheyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyan ti|| idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti puttavati assan ti|| idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ sulabhaṃ katapuññena mātugāmena|| Patirūpe

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patirūpa° always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asapatti always ; S<sup>3</sup> asapati here only, further on asapatti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> ajjhāvasanti always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puttavati, further on puttavati <sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kuḷaṃ gantvā asapatti agāraṃ  
ajjhāvasanti puttavati samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti||  
idam bhikkhave pañcamam tṭhānam sulabbhaṃ  
katapuññena mātugāmena||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatṭhānāni sulabbhāni katapuññena mātugāmenāti||

### 33 (9) *Visārado*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Pāṇātipatā paṭivirato ca hoti|| adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti|| musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti|| surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti||

### 34 (10) *Vaḍḍhi*

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā <sup>1</sup> vaḍḍhati sārādāyini <sup>2</sup> ca hoti varādāyini <sup>3</sup> ca kāyassa|| katamehi pañcahi||

3 Saddhāya vaḍḍhati silena vaḍḍhati sutena vaḍḍhati cāgena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati|| imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati|| sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa ti||

Saddhāya silena ca yidha <sup>4</sup> vaḍḍhati||  
paññāya cāgena <sup>5</sup> sutena cūbhayaṃ||

Sā tādisi silavatī upāsikā  
ādiyati saram idheva attano ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sārā° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vara° always; S<sup>1</sup> parādāyini here only

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> has dāyica instead of ca yidha; B<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> have nothing

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cano

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā <sup>1</sup> tiṇi||

Tassuddānam <sup>2</sup>||

Visārada <sup>3</sup> Pasayha <sup>4</sup> Abhibhuyya||

Eka Aṅgena <sup>5</sup> pañcamam||

Nāsenti <sup>6</sup> Hetu Thānam ca <sup>7</sup>||

Visārada Vadḍhinā te <sup>8</sup> dasā ti||

#### BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM

##### 1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake <sup>9</sup>||

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi<sup>2</sup> sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>3</sup>||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca<sup>4</sup>|| Nibbānam nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati<sup>5</sup> katanam nu kho āvuso nibbānanti<sup>6</sup>||

4 Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti<sup>7</sup>||

4 Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti<sup>8</sup>||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti<sup>9</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1.2</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> has vaggio; S<sup>1.3</sup> put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggio) tiṇi and reject this mention to the end

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> tassuddānam

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1.3</sup> put suddhā, B<sup>2</sup> saddhā before visārada

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pasayhā; B<sup>2</sup> paṇṇā

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> omits eka; S<sup>1.3</sup> have anapaccanga instead of eka aṅgena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nāsayitabban

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omit te

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> nālagāmake; B<sup>2</sup> nalaka<sup>o</sup>



5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammananto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ|| alaṅca panāvuso appamādayāti|||

## 2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho āvuso arahattanti|||

✓ Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati arahattanti|||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyaṃ|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||| Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyaṃ|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

## 3 Dhammavādi

3 Ke <sup>1</sup> nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino|| ke loke suppaṭipannā|| ke loke sugatā ti|||

✓ 4 Ye kho āvuso loke rāgappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti

dosappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti mohappahānāya<sup>1</sup>  
dhammaṃ desenti|| te loke dhammavādino||

5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| dosassa||  
pe|| mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā|| te loke suppaṭipannā||

6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahino ucehinnamūlo tālavat-  
thukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| doso  
pahino ucehinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim  
anuppādadhammo|| moho pahino ucehinnamūlo tālavatthu-  
kato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo|| te loke  
sugatā ti||

7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammā-  
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam kho āvuso maggo  
ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānā-  
yāti||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso  
Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 4 Kimatthi

8 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samaṇe Gotame  
brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahma-  
cariyaṃ vussatīti||

8 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhaṃ  
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhaṃ  
pariññāyāti||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
dukkhaṃ pariññāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> Sr. 3 rāgassa . . . dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> appamādayāti||

#### 5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayaṅca atthagamaṅ ca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nis-saraṇaṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya<sup>2</sup> seyyathidam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo|| bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

#### 6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto<sup>2</sup> ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

Yato kho āvuso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pārima<sup>o</sup>, and S<sup>1</sup> has 'assāpatto twice

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

samudayaṇca atthagamaṇ ca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nis-  
saraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti||  
ettāvata kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hoti ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramas-  
sāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa  
sacchikiriyāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammā-  
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam eva kho āvuso maggo  
ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta  
appamādayāti||

### 7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu  
kho āvuso vedanā ti||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā<sup>1</sup>|| sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā  
adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho āvuso vedanā ti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa<sup>2</sup> veda-  
nānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassaṃ vedanānam  
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassaṃ  
vedanānam pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassaṃ  
vedanānam pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||  
sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etassaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassaṃ  
vedanānam pariññāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dayāti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert here katamā tisso

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> add always tissannaṃ after etassaṃ

8 *Asava*

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo|| ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho <sup>1</sup> āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo etesam āsavānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam āsavānam pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-dāyāti||

9 *Avijjā*

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti||

Yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya aññāṇam|| ayam vuccatāvuso avijjāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso <sup>2</sup> maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo etissā avijjāya pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā avijjāya pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddhako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> atthāvuso

avijjāya pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyāti||

### 10 Taṇhā

3 Taṇhā taṇhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati<sup>1</sup> katamā nu  
kho āvuso taṇhāti<sup>2</sup> ||

Tisso imā āvuso<sup>3</sup> taṇhā|| kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibha-  
vataṇhā|| imā kho āvuso tisso taṇhāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ  
pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ  
pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ  
taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ  
taṇhānaṃ pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditthi|| pe||  
sammāsamaḍḍhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsaṃ  
taṇhānaṃ pahānāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamā-  
dāyāti||

### 11 Ogha

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamo nu kho  
āvuso oghoti<sup>4</sup>||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā|| kāmoghe bhavogho ditthogho  
avijjogho|| ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānaṃ  
pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānaṃ  
pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ  
oghānaṃ pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ  
oghānaṃ pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ|| sammāditthi|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uccati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṇhā hotiti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tisso imāvuso panā

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam oghānam pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso <sup>1</sup> Sāriputta appamādayāti||

### 12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso <sup>2</sup> Sāriputta vuccati|| katamam kho āvuso upādānanti||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni|| kāmupādānam dīṭṭhupādānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam|| imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānāni||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāsamādhi, ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya|| alaṇca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti||

### 13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo na kho āvuso bhavoti||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 āvuso

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 panāvuso

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam bhavānam pariññāya<sup>1</sup> seyyathīdam<sup>2</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>5</sup> ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti<sup>6</sup> ||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāya<sup>7</sup> alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti<sup>8</sup> ||

#### 14 Dukkham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati<sup>1</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso dukkhanti<sup>2</sup> ||

Tisso imāvuso<sup>3</sup> dukkhatā<sup>4</sup> dukkhadukkhata<sup>5</sup> saṅkhāradukkhata<sup>6</sup> vipariṇāmadukkhata<sup>7</sup> imā kho avuso<sup>8</sup> dukkhatāti<sup>9</sup> ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ<sup>1</sup> dukkhatānam pariññāyāti<sup>2</sup> ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam<sup>3</sup> pariññāyāti<sup>4</sup> ||

5 Katamo<sup>6</sup> panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam<sup>7</sup> pariññāyāti<sup>8</sup> ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ dukkhatānam<sup>9</sup> pariññāya<sup>10</sup> seyyathīdam<sup>11</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>12</sup> pe<sup>13</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>14</sup> ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam<sup>15</sup> pariññāyāti<sup>16</sup> ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ<sup>1</sup> dukkhatānam pariññāya<sup>2</sup> alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti<sup>3</sup> ||

#### 15 Sakkāyo

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati<sup>1</sup> katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā<sup>3</sup> seyyathīdam<sup>4</sup> rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imā āvuso    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃsāra<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert tisso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesaṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> -etesaṃ) dukkhānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddikā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etesaṃ dukkhānaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> dukkhatānaṃ)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhānaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etesaṃ



viññāṇūpādānakkhandho|| ime kho āvuso pañcupādānak-  
khandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa  
pariññāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa  
pariññāyāti||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sak-  
kāyassa pariññāyāti||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
sakkāyassa pariññāya|| seyyathidaṃ<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhi|| pe||  
sammāsamaḍhi|| ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
sakkāyassa pariññāya<sup>1</sup> alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appa-  
mādayāti||

### 16 Dukkaraṇi

3 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
dukkaranti||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammavinaye duk-  
karanti||

4 Pabbajjitena<sup>3</sup> panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti||

Pabbajjitena<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃ dukkaranti||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti duk-  
karāti||

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno  
bhikkhu araham assāti||

Na ciraṃ āvusoti||

Jambukhādaka-samyuttam<sup>4</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>

Nibbānam Arahattaṅca<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pariññāyāti

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> pabbajjitena, further on B<sup>1</sup> pabbajjitena

<sup>4</sup> Put at the end in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> Tatraddānam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add sacchikiriyāyate ubho

Dhammavādi Kimatthiyam<sup>1</sup>;  
 Assāso Paramassāso<sup>2</sup>;  
 Vedanā Āsavāvijjā<sup>3</sup>;  
 Taṇhā Oghā<sup>4</sup> Upādānam<sup>5</sup>;  
 Bhavo<sup>6</sup> Dukkhañca<sup>7</sup> Sakkāyo<sup>8</sup>;  
 Imasmim dhammavinaye Dukkharanti<sup>8</sup>||.

## BOOK V SĀMAṆḌAKA-SAMVUTTAM

## 1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjisu viharati Ukkavelāyam<sup>9</sup> Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire||

2 Atha kho Sāmaṇḍako<sup>10</sup> paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍako paribbājako āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati; katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti||

Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbanassa sacchikiriyāyāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> dhammavādipahānāya pariññāya (B<sup>2</sup> omits ya) dukkhavatthukā (B<sup>2</sup> kaṃ)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add punasacchiriyāya te ubho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsavo avijjā; B<sup>2</sup> āsavena ca|| avijjā + B<sup>2</sup> adds ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upādānañca pañcamam pahānatthāyakathitā Sāriputtena jantunā (S<sup>3</sup> jantanā)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāvo; B<sup>2</sup> bhavena ca      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts vutto

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññātiṃ vuccati instead of inasmim . . dukkaranti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Ukkacelayam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāmañcakāni

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathidaṃ|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti|||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya|| alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti|||

2-15

|| pe|||

### 16 Dukkaram

3 Kiṃ nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti|||

4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti|||

5 Abhiratena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti|||

Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarā ti<sup>1</sup>.

6 Kiṃ va ciraṃ panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu arahaṃ assāti|||

Na ciraṃ āvuso ti|||

Sāmaṇḍaka-samyuttam<sup>2</sup> samattam<sup>3</sup>.

Purimakasadisam<sup>3</sup> eva uddānaṃ|||

## BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM

### 1 Saritakka

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> dukkaranti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāmañcaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> overturn the order of these two mentions

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi||  
 āvuso bhikkhavo <sup>1</sup> ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa  
 paccassosum||

3 Ayasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Idha mayham  
 āvuso rahogatassa patisallinassa evaṃ <sup>2</sup> cetaso parivitakko  
 udapādi|| Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pathamaṃ jhānanti vuccati||  
 katamaṃ nu kho pathamaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa <sup>3</sup> mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu  
 viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ  
 saviṇṇaṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-  
 sampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati pathamaṃ jhānanti||

5 So khvāham āvuso viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi  
 dhammehi savitakkaṃ saviṇṇaṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ  
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham  
 āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā mana-  
 sikā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā  
 etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā <sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa  
 pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo pathame jhāne cittaṃ sañña-  
 pehi pathame jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi <sup>5</sup> pathame jhāne  
 cittaṃ samādhāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena viviceva  
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savi-  
 ṇṇaṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upa-  
 sampajja vihaṣiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvaḍaṇṇaṃ vadeyya|| Sat-  
 thārānuggahito sāvako mahābhinnātaṃ pattoti|| mamaṃ  
 tam sammāvaḍaṇṇaṃ vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako  
 mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti||

## 2 Avitakka

3 Dutiyam jhānaṃ dutiyam jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ  
 nu kho dutiyam jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitak-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> eva

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> etassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vā here only

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekodim° always

kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ jhānam pamādo dutiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahā ti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhinnātam patto ti mamaṃ taṃ sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthāranuggahito sāvako mahābhinnātam patto ti||

### 3 *Sukhena*

3 Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho tatiyaṃ jhānanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti|| Yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati || idam vuccati tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ti ||

5 So khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi|| Yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca<sup>1</sup>|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ jhānam pamādo tatiye jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi tatiye jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti<sup>2</sup>||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedesiṃ<sup>3</sup>|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihāsiṃ<sup>4</sup>||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya<sup>5</sup>|| pe|| mahābhīṇṇatam pattoti<sup>6</sup>||

#### 4 Upekkhako

3 Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānanti vuccati<sup>1</sup>|| katamaṃ nu kho catutthaṃ jhānanti

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi<sup>2</sup> Idha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā ca adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>3</sup>|| idaṃ vuccati catutthaṃ jhānanti<sup>4</sup>||

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. tassa mayham āvuso iminā<sup>2</sup> vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā<sup>3</sup> saññā manasikārā samudācaranti<sup>4</sup>||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca<sup>2</sup>|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa catutthaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo catutthe jhāne cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi catutthe jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti<sup>3</sup>||

7 So kho ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> aparena samayena sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-doma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharāmi . . . patisaṃvedemi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts niyāmena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upekkhāsahagatā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso mam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> so khāhaṃ ; S<sup>1-2</sup> soham

nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ<sup>1</sup> asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-  
pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhinnātaṃ pattoti||

### 5 Ākāsaṃ

3 Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||  
katamaṃ nu kho ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad āhosi|| Idha bhikkhu  
sabbaso rūpaṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ  
atthagamaṇā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto<sup>3</sup> ākāso  
ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati  
ākāsaṇaṇcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpaṇṇānaṃ samatik-  
kamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ  
amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upa-  
sompajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena  
viharato rūpasahagatā saṇṇā<sup>4</sup> manasikārā samudāca-  
ranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasāṅkamitvā  
etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsa-  
ṇaṇcāyatanam pamādo ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittam saṇṭha-  
pehi ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane cittam ekodikarohi ākāsaṇaṇcā-  
yatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpa-  
saṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā  
nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcā-  
yatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti||

### 6 Viññāṇaṃ

3 Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatananti vuccati||  
katamaṃ nu kho viññāṇaṇcāyatananti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthagamādukkhaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatikkamma

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ananto always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaṇṇā

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam<sup>1</sup> viññānanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| idam vuccati viññāṇañcāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññānanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññāṇañcāyatanam pamādo viññāṇañcāyatane cittam saṅṭhapehi viññāṇañcāyatane cittam ekodikaroḥi vinnaṇañcāyatane cittam samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattam viññānanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja vīhāsim||

8 Yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya, pe|| mahabhiññatam patto ti||

#### 7 Ākiñcaññā

3 Ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatananti vuccati kammaṃ nu kho ākiñcaññāyatananti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati idam vuccati ākiñcaññāyatananti||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaññāyatanam pamādo ākiñcaññāyatane cittam saṅṭhapehi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anantaṃ always



ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikaroḥi ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññā-  
pañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññā-  
yatanaṃ upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti||

### 8 Nevasaññā

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
nanti vuccati|| katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
nanti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu  
sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānā-  
saññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati|| idaṃ vuccati neva-  
saññānāsaññāyatanaṃ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ sama-  
tikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viha-  
rāmi tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato  
ākiñcaññāyatanaśabagatā saññā manasikārā samudāca-  
ranti||

6 Atha kho mān āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasañ-  
kamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pamādo nevasaññānāsaññā-  
yatane cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ  
ekodikaroḥi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja cittaṃ  
samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñ-  
caññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ  
upasampajja vihāsim||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| pe||  
mahābhinnātaṃ patto ti||

### 9 Animitto

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhīti vuccati||  
Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayam vuccati animitto cetosamādhiti||

5 So kho ham<sup>1</sup> āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso iminā viharena viharato nimittānusrivīññāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhappehi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ ekodikarohi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ samādahā ti<sup>3</sup>||

7 So khvāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> āvuso<sup>5</sup> aparena samayena sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja vihāsiṃ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya|| Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti|| mamaṃ taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||

### 10 Sakko

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||<sup>6</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya<sup>7</sup> ! eram eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatisseṣu pātur ahoṣi

### I

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so khvāhaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ānūsārī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahāti ; S<sup>3</sup> padahāti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> khoham

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammiñjitaṃ . . . sammiñjeyya ; B<sup>1</sup> samañchitaṃ . . . samañcheyya

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi|||

4 Ekam antam ʒhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno etad avoca||| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam<sup>1</sup> hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu<sup>1</sup> kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||<sup>2</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||<sup>3</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti||

5 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna|| sangha|| la|| sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||

6, 7, 8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe ||

9, 10, 11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe||

12, 13, 14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ pe||

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi<sup>3</sup> saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā - Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

16 Ekam antam ʒhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> buddham<sup>o</sup> further on dhammam<sup>o</sup> saṅgham always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjanti always      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> devatāsahasāhi

āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca<sup>1</sup>|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti<sup>1</sup>||

17 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, | Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti .

## II

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ atthāsi .

19 Ekam antaṃ thitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca . Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena<sup>1</sup> samannāgamanam hoti iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathī satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti<sup>1</sup> buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti<sup>1</sup> svākhyā-

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> oppasādena always

to<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko  
 opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapāsādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam  
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda  
 saṅghe aveccapāsādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supaṭi-  
 panno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato  
 sāvaka-saṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho  
 sāmīcīpaṭipanno<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho yadidaṃ cat-  
 tārī purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato  
 sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalika-  
 raṇiyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe avecca-  
 pasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam  
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhukho devānam inda ariya-  
 kantehi silehi avecca samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>3</sup>  
 acchiddehi<sup>4</sup> asabalehi akammāsehi bhūjissehi<sup>5</sup> viññūpa-  
 satthehi<sup>6</sup> aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariya-  
 kantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda  
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti||

20 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapāsā-  
 dena samannāgamanam hoti|| itipi so Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> pe||  
 buddho bhagavā<sup>7</sup> buddhe aveccapāsādena samannāgama-  
 nahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ lokam upapajjanti||  
 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapāsādena  
 samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo,  
 pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapāsā-  
 dena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam  
 idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Mogga-  
 lāna saṅghe aveccapāsādena samannāgamanam hoti;  
 supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, pe|| anuttaram

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāto always      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sāmīci; S<sup>1</sup> samīci

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adaṇḍehi      <sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhūjissehi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °satthehi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti

puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena saman-  
nāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce  
sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam  
upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi  
silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhi-  
samvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu  
kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa  
bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti  
ti||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo ehaḥi devatāsatehi  
saddhim|| pe||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsa-  
tehi saddhim|| pe||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atthahi devatāsa-  
tehi saddhim|| pe||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āsitiyā<sup>1</sup> devatāsatehi<sup>2</sup>  
saddhim yenāyasimā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivā-  
detvā ekam antam atthāsi||

31 Ekam antam tthitam kho Sakkam devānam indam  
āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devā-  
nam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti,  
iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho  
bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu  
kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ pa-  
ram maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu  
kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāga-  
manam hoti|| svākhyāto|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññū-  
hiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho  
devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti|| Sādhu kho  
devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam  
hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| pe|| anu-  
taram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena  
samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evaṃ idhekacce  
sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> asahassehi as before

upapajjantīti|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>1</sup> || pe|| samādhisaṁvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantī ti||

32 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| itī pi so Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantīti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantīti || Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatīpaṇṇo Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho|| pe anuttaram puñṇakhettaṃ lokassatī|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantīti|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi pe|| samādhisaṁvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim lokam upapajjantīti ti ||

### III

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcāhi devatāsatehi saddhim yenaśasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| la||

34 Ekam antam tthitam kho Sakkam devānam inda āśasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aduṇḍehi

bhedā param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||  
 te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā  
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-  
 dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho  
 devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti|| dhamma-  
 saraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce  
 sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam  
 upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti||  
 dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena  
 yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi sad-  
 dehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||  
 Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti||  
 saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhe-  
 kacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggaṃ  
 lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇ-  
 hanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena  
 dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi  
 dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi  
 poṭṭhabbehi ti||

35 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
 evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim  
 saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi  
 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā, pe, dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||  
 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti|| pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇa-  
 gamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa  
 Moggalāna evam idhekacce kāyassa bheda param marañā  
 sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi  
 tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena  
 dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena  
 dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi  
 rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi ti||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi  
 saddhim|| pe||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsa-  
 tehi saddhim|| pe||



42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭhahi devatā-satehi saddhiṃ pe||

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asitiyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhasi||

46 Ekam antam tṭhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti|| buddhasaraṇagamanāhetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanāhetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti ||

47 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti pe|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti|| saṅghasaraṇagamanāhetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||

#### IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcāhi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhasi||

49 Ekam antam t̥hitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyūnā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| pe||<sup>1</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| pe||<sup>1</sup> Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe||<sup>1</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekaccesattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyūnā|| la|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

50 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyūnā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyūnā|| pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-

<sup>1</sup> Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||<sup>1</sup> Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhisaṃvatanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| la|| dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi||

51-53 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

54-56 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| pe||

57-60 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim|| la<sup>2</sup>||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhim yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

62 Ekam antam tñitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Sādhū kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve chahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bha-

<sup>1</sup> This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The corresponding Singhalese —pe— is missing in S<sup>1</sup>, present, but erased, in S<sup>3</sup>

gavatā dhammo sanditṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ujupatiṭṭhāno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho sāmīcipatiṭṭhāno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetṭam lokassā ti|| saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjissehi viññūppasatthehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṇvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| dibbena vaṇṇena|| dibbena sukhena|| dibbena yasena|| dibbena adhipateyyena|| dibbehi rūpehi|| dibbehi saddehi|| dibbehi gandhehi|| dibbehi rasehi|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi||

63 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| iti pi so Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunā|| pe|| dibbehi potṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| pe|| paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam

idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim  
saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi  
adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunaṃ pe|| dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi||  
Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena  
samannāgamanam hoti|| supatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-  
saṅgho|| pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti|| saṅghe  
aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Mogga-  
lāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti|| te aññe deve dasahi  
ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunaṃ pe|| dibbehi phoṭ-  
ṭhabbehi|| Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi  
sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| pe|| samādhī-  
saṃvattanikehi|| ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu  
kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa  
bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti||  
te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti|| dibbena āyunaṃ  
dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gan-  
dhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti||

### 11 Candano <sup>i</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto|| la||

[Suyāmo] <sup>n</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto||

[Santusito] <sup>m</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto||

[Sunimmito] <sup>v</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto||

[Vasavatti] <sup>v</sup>

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto||

Ime pañcapeyyulā yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā  
vitthāretabbāniti|| <sup>i</sup>

<sup>i</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitthāretabboti. For this number (11), S<sup>1-3</sup> have only: atha kho Candano (S<sup>3</sup> Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vitthāretabboti—Suyāmo ca Santusito ca—Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam—yathā sakko devānam indo tathā (S<sup>1</sup> tattha) vitthāretabbanti—

Moggalāna samyuttaṃ<sup>1</sup> 1  
Tassuddānam<sup>2</sup> ||

Savitakkā Vitakkañca,  
Sukhena Upekkhako<sup>3</sup> ||  
Ākāsañceva Viññāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||  
Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā<sup>5</sup> 2

Animitto ca Sakko ca<sup>6</sup> ||  
Candanekādasena cāti<sup>7</sup> ||

# BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM

## 1 Saññojana

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
saṇḍe<sup>3</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane<sup>4</sup> ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ  
bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇ-  
ḍalamāle<sup>4</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākatthā  
udapādi<sup>5</sup> || Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti  
vā ime dhammā nānatthā<sup>5</sup> nānavyañjanā<sup>6</sup> udāhu ekatthā<sup>5</sup>  
vyañjanam eva nānanti<sup>6</sup> ||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ  
hoti<sup>6</sup> || Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā  
ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cāti<sup>7</sup> ekaccehi  
therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> || Saññojananti  
vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā<sup>5</sup>  
vyañjameva nānanti<sup>6</sup> ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapa-  
thakam<sup>7</sup> anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at  
the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ākiñcaññevasaññinā; S<sup>3</sup> ākiñcaññevasaññināṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacchika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> maṇḍalamāle; S<sup>1</sup> maṇḍalamāle; S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍalamāle,  
further on maṇḍalamāle

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nānatthā . . . ekatthā always

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nānā<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> patam (patham?)

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānaṃ kira therānam bhikkhūnam paccābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi|| Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti|| ekaccehi<sup>1</sup> therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-sāṅkami|| upasāṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca || Sutam etam bhante sambahulānam<sup>2</sup> kira therānam bhikkhūnam paccābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam maṇḍalamāle<sup>3</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhamme nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti|| ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||<sup>4</sup>

Evam gahapatīti

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca tena hi bhante upamaṃ vo<sup>4</sup> karissāmi|| upamāya pidheka<sup>5</sup> viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ attham añjananti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante kāḷo ca<sup>6</sup> balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saññutto assu|| yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Kāḷo balivaddo odātussa balivaddassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatrekaccehi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambahulā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍalamāle

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B <sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> upamāyamidhe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; put after balivaddo by S<sup>3</sup>

saññojanam odāto ca<sup>1</sup> balivaddo<sup>2</sup> kālassa balivaddassa  
saññojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti||

No hetam gahapati|| Na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo  
odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| na pi odāto balivaddo  
kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam|| Yena kho te ekena  
dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> tattha sañño-  
jananti||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam sañ-  
ñojanam na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanam|| yañca tattha  
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam<sup>5</sup> tattha  
saññojanam|| Na sotam saddānam|| Na ghānam gandhā-  
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam|| na rasā jivhāya saññojanam|| yañ  
ca tattha tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam  
tattha saññojanam<sup>6</sup> pe|| Na mano dhammānam sañ-  
ñojanam na dhammā manassa saññojanam|| yañ ca tattha  
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha  
saññojanam ti ||

11 Lābhā ti gahapati|| suladdham te gahapati yassa te  
gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatiti||

## 2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
sande<sup>7</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisimno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-  
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya  
bhāttanti||

Adhivāsesum kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhibhāvena||

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert va (ca ?) and B<sup>1</sup> has balivaddho . . . bali-  
vaddhassa here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññutto <sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Instead of jivhā B<sup>1-2</sup> insist upon kāya

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchima<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā



4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhi-  
vāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padaḍḍhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pub-  
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādiya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>1</sup> nivesanam tenupasaṅkamimisu|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatto āsane nisidimisu ||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenu-  
pasāṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisidi ||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ  
Theram etad avoca<sup>2</sup> Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ ti  
bhante Thera vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunā-  
nattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram  
etad avoca Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattanti bhante Thera  
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ  
Bhagavatāti<sup>3</sup> ||

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi ||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram  
etad avoca Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ bhante Thera  
vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ  
Bhagavatā ti

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi, ||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>1</sup>

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad  
avoca. Vyākaraṃham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino  
etaṃ pañhanti.

Vyākaroḥi tvam<sup>3</sup> Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ  
pañhanti,||

12 Evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattaṃ  
dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante dhātunānattaṃ<sup>4</sup> vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti,||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gahapatiassa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbanavo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> insert āvuso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onattanti

Evam bhante|||

Idam kho gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā||  
Cakkhūdhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññādhātu|| 1a|| Mano-  
dhātu dhammadhātu manoviññādhātu|| ettāvataṃ nu kho  
gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti|||

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena  
khādiyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampa-  
vāresi|||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapāṇino  
utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu|||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantaṃ Isidattaṃ etaḍ  
avoca|| Sādhū kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso pañho paṭi-  
bhāsi<sup>1</sup> neso pañho mam paṭibhāsi tena hāvuso<sup>2</sup> Isidatta  
yadā aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya|| taññevettha<sup>3</sup>  
paṭibhāseyyāti<sup>4</sup>|||

### 3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
saṇḍe<sup>5</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane .

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū  
etaḍ avoca||| Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya  
bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena .

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-  
vāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pub-  
banhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>6</sup> nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅka-  
mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdimsu|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi ; B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭibhāsi, further on paṭi°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taññevettha    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhāseyyāmāti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā° ; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā°    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °patissa as before

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ  
Theraṃ etad avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihiṭṭā<sup>1</sup>  
diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| Asassato lokoti  
vā|| Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ  
sariraṃ ti vā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ ti vā|| Hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni-  
cimāni dvāsattḥiditṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā  
nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na  
hontīti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati|| pe||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ  
avoca|| Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihiṭṭā diṭṭhiyo loke  
uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā|| Antavā  
loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā, Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ ti vā  
Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ ti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti  
ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na  
na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Yāni cimāni dvā-  
sattḥi diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni|| imā nu kho  
bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti  
ti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tunhi ahosi||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>2</sup> hoti||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theraṃ etad  
avoca|| Vyākaraṃham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino  
etaṃ pañhanti||

Vyākaroḥi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino  
etaṃ pañhanti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vihitāni always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °navo as before

12 Evaṃ hi tvam gahapati pucchasi <sup>1</sup> || Yā imā <sup>2</sup> bhante Thera anekavihiṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā || pe || imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na honti ti ||

Evaṃ bhante ||

<sup>3</sup> Yā imā gahapati <sup>3</sup> anekavihiṭā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā || Taṃ jivam taṃ sariranti vā || Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Yāni cimāni dvassatthiditṭhi-gatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni || imā kho gahapati diṭṭhiyo sakkāyaditṭhiya sati honti || sakkāyaditṭhiyā asati na honti ti ||

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi hoti ti ||

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisa-  
nam adassāvi sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisa-  
dhamme avinito rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ  
vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Veda-  
nam attato samanupassati || pe || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viñ-  
ñāṇam attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ  
attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || Evaṃ  
kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi hoti ti ||

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappu-  
risānaṃ dassāvi sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisa-  
dhamme suvinito na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati na rūpa-  
vantaṃ vā <sup>5</sup> attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā  
attānaṃ || Na vedanaṃ || Na saññaṃ || Na saṅkhāre || Na viñ-  
ñāṇam attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ  
na attani vā viññāṇam na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ ||  
Evaṃ kho gahapati sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchasi ; B<sup>1</sup> pucchi    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāyina here and further  
gahapatino    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā everywhere

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchati ti||  
 Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmiti||  
 Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto ambhā-  
 kam aditthasahāyo pabbajjito|| dittho so āyasmatā ti||  
 Evaṃ gahapati||  
 Kahaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharatī ti||  
 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṃhi ahosi||  
 Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti||  
 Evaṃ gahapati ti||

Abhiramatu bhante ayyo <sup>1</sup> Isidatto Macchikāsande <sup>2</sup>  
 ramaṇiyam Ambātakavanam|| aham ayyassa Isidattassa  
 ussukkam karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapa-  
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhārāpanti||

Kalyāṇam vuccati gahapati ti||

16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsi-  
 tam abhinanditvā anumoditvā therā bhikkhū paṇitena khā-  
 diyena bhojanīyena sabatthā santappesi sampavārcesi||

17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino  
 utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmisu||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Therā āyasmantam Isidattam etad  
 avoca|| Sādhū kho tam <sup>3</sup> āvuso <sup>4</sup> Isidatta eso paṇho paṭi-  
 bhāsi neso paṇho mam <sup>5</sup> paṭibhāsi|| tena hāvuso Isidatta  
 yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya taññevettha  
 paṭibhāseyyāti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanaṃ saṃsūmetvā  
 pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsandaṃhā <sup>6</sup> pakkāmi|| Yam  
 Macchikāsandaṃhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va <sup>7</sup> ahosi na  
 puna pacchāgacchitī||

#### 4 Mahako

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikā-  
 sande <sup>8</sup> viharanti Ambātakavane||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā°; B<sup>3</sup> pacchikā°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tvam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mamaṃ; B<sup>2</sup> omits neso° °paṭibhāsi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as before and further on

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā°

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisidi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhik-  
khū etad avoca|| Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule  
bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho <sup>1</sup> therā bhikkhū tuṇḍibhāvena|||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhi-  
vāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsaṇā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi|||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pub-  
baṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino gokulaṃ tenupasaṅkaminṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisidinṃsu|||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇitena sappi-  
pāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino  
utṭhāyāsaṇā pakkaminṃsu||| Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam  
vissujjethā <sup>2</sup> ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-  
bandhi|||

8 Tena kho pana samayena uḷhaṃ hoti kuṭṭhitaṃ <sup>3</sup> || te  
ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti||  
yathā taṃ <sup>4</sup> bhojanaṃ <sup>5</sup> bhuttāvino|||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti||| Atha kho āyasmā  
Mahako āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca||| Sādhu khvassa <sup>6</sup>  
bhante Thera yaṃ sitako ca vāto vāyeyya abbhassamvilāpo <sup>7</sup>  
ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti|||

Sādhu khvassa āvuso Mahaka yaṃ sitako ca vāto vāyeyya  
abbhassamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyā  
ti|||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert bhante

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> visejjethāti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kuthitaṃ; S<sup>1-3</sup> kikitam (S<sup>3</sup> -ṭam)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> naṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhojanaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> esampi<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> eḷaso alway

khāram abhisankhari <sup>1</sup> || yathā <sup>2</sup> sitako ca vāto vāyi <sup>3</sup> abbhasamvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi ||

11 Atha kho Cīttassa gahapati <sup>4</sup> etad aho si || Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako <sup>5</sup> bhikkhu || tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmaṃ sampāpūnitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Alam ettāvātā bhante Therāti ||

Alam ettavatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvātā āvuso Mahaka pūjitam ettāvātā āvuso Mahakā ti ||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamaṃsu ||, āyasmā pi Mahako sakaṃ vihāram agamāsi ||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupāsākamī || upasānkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

15 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahakam etad avoca || Sādhū me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ <sup>6</sup> iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassetūti ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālīnde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsehi ||

Evam bhante ti kho <sup>7</sup> Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā ālīnde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsesi ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighaṭikaṃ <sup>8</sup> datvā tathārūpam <sup>9</sup> iddhābhisankhāram abhisankhari <sup>10</sup> || yathā tālacchiggaḷena <sup>11</sup> ca aggaṇantarikāya ca acchi <sup>12</sup> nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgaṃ na jhāpesi ||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam pappoṭetvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāra nikkhamitvā Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca || Alam ettāvātā gahapatiti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sankhāyi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add yaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāyitthu ; S<sup>3</sup> vāyittha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °patissa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °navo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dhammā

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūci°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sankhāsi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tālacchiggaṇantarikāya

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acchi

Alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka katām ettāvatā bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka|| abhiramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikūsaṇḍe<sup>1</sup> || ramaṇiyam Ambūtakavanam || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara - piṇḍapāta - senāsana-gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikhārānaṃ ti||

Kalyāṇaṃ vuccati gahapatiti||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikūsaṇḍamhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi|| yam Macchikūsaṇḍamhā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchiti||

### 5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikūsaṇḍe<sup>2</sup> viharati Ambūtakavane||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho<sup>3</sup> Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca|| Vuttam idaṃ gahapati||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo||

ekāro<sup>4</sup> vattatī ratho||

Anīghaṃ<sup>5</sup> passa<sup>6</sup> āyantaṃ<sup>7</sup>

chinnasotaṃ abandhananti||

Imassa nu<sup>8</sup> kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ vitthārena attho datṭhabbo ti||

Kim nu kho etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ ti||

Evam gahapati ti||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamahehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmi ti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṃhi hutvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū etad avoca||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchika ; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā as usual <sup>2</sup> As before

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekāte <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anighaṃ-nigham

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rūpassa <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appattam always <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>



Nelaṅganti kho bhante sīlānam etam adhivacanam<sup>1</sup>||  
 Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhiva-  
 canam<sup>2</sup>||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam<sup>3</sup>||

Vattati ti kho bhante abhikkamapaṭikkamassetam adhi-  
 vacanam<sup>4</sup>||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa  
 kāyassa adhivacanam, mātāpettikasambhavassa<sup>5</sup> odana-  
 kummāsupacayassa aniccucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-  
 viddhamśanadhammassa<sup>6</sup>||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho<sup>7</sup> te  
 khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthukā-  
 tatā anabhāvakatā<sup>8</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā tasmā  
 khīṇāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati<sup>9</sup>||

Āyantante<sup>3</sup> kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanam

Soto ti<sup>4</sup> kho bhante taṇhāyetam adhivacanam<sup>1</sup>, sā khīṇā-  
 savassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā tālavatthukāta  
 anabhāvakatā<sup>2</sup> āyatimanuppādadhammā tasmā khīṇāsavo  
 bhikkhu chinna-soto ti vuccati<sup>5</sup>||

Rāgo bhante bandhanam<sup>1</sup> doso bandhanam<sup>2</sup> moho ban-  
 dhanam<sup>3</sup> te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā uccinnamulā  
 tālavatthukāta anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā  
 tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati<sup>4</sup>||

5 Iti kho bhante yan tam Bhagavatā vuttam<sup>5</sup>||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo<sup>1</sup>||  
 ekāro<sup>6</sup> vattati ratho<sup>2</sup>||  
 anīgham<sup>3</sup> passa āyantam<sup>4</sup>||  
 Chinna-sotam abandhananti<sup>5</sup>||

Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsita-  
 ssa evam vitthārena attham ājānānūti<sup>1</sup>||

6 Lābhā te gahapati<sup>1</sup> suladdham<sup>2</sup> te gahapati yassa<sup>3</sup> te  
 gambhīre buddhava-cane paññācakkhum<sup>4</sup> kamati ti<sup>5</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> °pittika<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anabhāvaṃgatā here and further on

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> appattanti <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sotanti; S<sup>1</sup> sotato ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekate <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> yasmā

## 6 Kāmabhū 2

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsande<sup>1</sup> viharati Ambātakavane<sup>2</sup> ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>3</sup> || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>4</sup> ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum etad avoca<sup>5</sup> . Kati nu kho bhante saṅkhārā<sup>6</sup> ||

Tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti<sup>7</sup> ||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmabhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum uttaripaṇham apucchi<sup>8</sup> ||

4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro katamo vacisaṅkhāro katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro<sup>10</sup> vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati<sup>12</sup> . pe<sup>13</sup> uttaripaṇham apucchi<sup>14</sup> ||

5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro<sup>15</sup> kasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro<sup>16</sup> kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti<sup>17</sup> ||

Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā<sup>18</sup> . tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro<sup>19</sup> . Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vacam bhindati<sup>20</sup> . tasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro<sup>21</sup> . Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittaapaṭibaddhā<sup>22</sup> . tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti<sup>23</sup> ||

Sādhu<sup>24</sup> || la<sup>25</sup> || apucchi<sup>26</sup> ||

6 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti<sup>27</sup> hoti ti<sup>28</sup> ||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti<sup>29</sup> || Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissanti<sup>30</sup> vā<sup>31</sup> Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmi<sup>32</sup> vā<sup>33</sup> Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno ti<sup>34</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> macchisande ; B<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> as before

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhāo

vā||| Atha khvassa<sup>1</sup> pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam  
hoti|| yan tam tathattāya upanetiti|||

Sādhu|| pe|| apucchi||

7 Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa pana bhante  
bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam nirujjhanti|| yadivā  
kāyasankhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho gahapati  
bhikkhuno vacīsaṅkhāro pathamam nirujjhati|| tato kāya-  
saṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro ti||

Sādhu, la|| pañham apucchi||

8 Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu  
saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno imesaṃ kiṃ nānaka-  
raṇanti||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato|| tassa kāyasankhāro  
niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipas-  
saddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parik-  
khīno usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni<sup>3</sup>|| Yo ca  
khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samā-  
panno|| tassa pi kāyasankhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho va-  
cīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho  
paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhīno usmā avūpasantā indriyāni  
vippasannāni|| Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam  
bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno idaṃ nesaṃ  
nānakaraṇanti||

Sādhu la, uttaripañham apucchi||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamā-  
pattiyā vuṭṭhānam<sup>4</sup> hotiti||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā  
vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti|| Ahaṃ saññāve-  
dayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā|| Ahaṃ saññā-  
vedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmi<sup>5</sup> vā|| Ahaṃ  
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito vā ti|| Atha  
khvāssa pubbe va<sup>6</sup> tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yan tam  
tathattāya upanetiti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoyam here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana instead of vipari

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vupatṭhānam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuṭṭhagāmi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit va

Sādhū bhante|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

10 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti|| yadivā kāyasankhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa kho<sup>1</sup> gahapati bhikkhuno cittasaṅkhāro pathamam uppajjati|| tato kāyasankhāro|| tato vacīsaṅkhāro||

Sādhū|| la|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

11 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam pana bhante bhikkhuṃ kati phassā phusanti||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam kho gahapati bhikkhuṃ tayo phassā phusanti, suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti||

Sādhū|| pe|| uttaripaṇham apucchi||

12 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnam cittaṃ hoti kim poṇaṃ kim pabbhāraṇti||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṇti||

Sādhū bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāma-bhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāma-bhūṃ uttaripaṇham apucchi||

13 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti<sup>2</sup>||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchitaḥ tam pacchā<sup>3</sup> pucchasi|| api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi|| Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā<sup>4</sup> samatho ca vipassanā eā ti||

### 7 Godatto

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>5</sup> viharati Ambāṭakavane||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 B<sup>2</sup> bahukārā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pacchā    <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bahukārā, S<sup>1</sup> bahupakārā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> pacchikā<sup>o</sup> as before

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Godatto tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Godattaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ <sup>1</sup> kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Godatto etad avoca|| Yā cāyaṃ gahapati appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā <sup>2</sup> udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva <sup>3</sup> nānavyañjanā ca|| Atthi pana bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime dhamme ekatthā ceva vyañjanam eva nānan ti||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya + sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjena <sup>5</sup> pharitvā viharati| karuṇāsahagatena cetasā, <sup>6</sup> muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjena <sup>5</sup> pharitvā viharati| Ayaṃ vuccati bhante appamāṇena cetasā vimutti||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti|| Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñciti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati| Ayaṃ vuccati bhante ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

Idha bhante bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā itī patisaṅkikkhati| Suññam idam attena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nisinno <sup>2</sup> See p. 281, notes 5, 6 <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sabbatthatāya (further on -ttatāya); S<sup>3</sup> sabbasattānāya here and further on

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °pajjena

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe—

vā attaniyena vā ti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti||

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti ||

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti.

9 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā ca ||

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānaṃ ||

11 Rāgo bhante pamāṇakaraṇo doso pamāṇakaraṇo moho pamāṇakaraṇo, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā ucehinnaṃ tūlavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvata kho bhante appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati<sup>1</sup> sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena, suññā mohena||

12 Rāgo bhante kiñcanam doso kiñcanam moho kiñcanam, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā ucehinnaṃ tūlavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvata kho bhante ākiñcaṇiā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati|| sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena||

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doso nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakaraṇo, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā ucehinnaṃ tūlavatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvata kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena||

14 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam<sup>2</sup> āgama ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti.

### 8 Nigaṇṭho

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto<sup>3</sup> Mac-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> panākuppā always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> nātaputto; S<sup>1</sup> nātha° once

chikāsaṇḍam<sup>1</sup> anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhiṃ||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nātaputto Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhinti||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nātaputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisiṇetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca|| Saddahasi tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko<sup>2</sup> avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti||

Na khvāham ettha<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko<sup>4</sup> avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti

6 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā<sup>5</sup> etad avoca Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asaṇṭho<sup>6</sup> cāyam Citto gahapati yāva amāyavi cāyam Citto gahapati, vātaṃ vā so jālena bādhetaḥham maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyya<sup>7</sup> sakamuṭṭhinā vā so Gaṅgāya sotam āvāretabbam<sup>8</sup> maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre<sup>9</sup> nirodhetabbam maññeyyāti

7 Taṃ kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇītataṃ nāṇam vā saddhā vā ti||

8 Saddhāya kho gahapati nāṇam eva paṇītataranti||

9 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pacchika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ittha ; S<sup>3</sup> ittham

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakko

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apaloketvā ; B<sup>1</sup> omits sakam parisam

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> ; B<sup>1-2</sup> asatho both always <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sattu

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avicāro

viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvad eva<sup>1</sup> ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā|| pe, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi . Aham kho bhante yāvad eva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā|| pe, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhaassa ca pahānā „pa,<sup>2</sup> catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi|| So<sup>3</sup> khvāham bhante evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto kassaṇṇassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhūya gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakka-vicārānaṃ nirodho ti||

8 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā etaṃ avoca|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva sattho<sup>4</sup> cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti||

Idāneva kho te<sup>5</sup> pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ ājānāma|| Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva asattho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti . Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma . Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva sattho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvi cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti||

10 Sace te<sup>6</sup> bhante purimaṃ saccam pacchimam te<sup>7</sup> micchā|| sace pana te bhante pacchimam saccam purimaṃ te micchā, ime kho pana bhante dasa sabhaddhammikā pañhā āgacchanti, yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasi, attha mam paṭihareyyāsi saddhiṃ nigaṇṭhapaṇisāya . Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni|| cattāro pañho cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni|| pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni|| cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni|| satta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, attha pañhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yāvade always

<sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> na so

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> satho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> ca pana instead of kho te

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> bhante



atthā uddesā atthā veyyakaraṇāni|| nava pañhā nava uddesā  
nava veyyakaraṇāni|| dasa pañhā dasa uddesā<sup>1</sup> dasa veyya-  
karaṇāni ti<sup>2</sup> ||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtam ime  
dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā<sup>3</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ pak-  
kāmi ti<sup>4</sup> .

### 9 Acela

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikā-  
saṇḍam<sup>4</sup> anuppatto hoti purāṇagihisahāyo<sup>5</sup> .

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchi-  
kāsaṇḍam anuppatto ambhākam purāṇagihisahāyo ti<sup>6</sup> .

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupa-  
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhiṃ  
sammodi . sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā  
ekam antaṃ nisidi<sup>7</sup> .

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
Kassapam etad avoca . Kiva<sup>9</sup> ciraṃ pabbajito si bhante  
Kassapati

Timśamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā  
ti

5 Imehi kho pana te<sup>7</sup> bhante timśamattēhi vassehi atthi  
koci uttarimanussadhammo<sup>8</sup> alam ariyañāṇadassanaviseso  
adhigato phāsuvihāroti<sup>9</sup> .

Imehi kho me gahapati timśamattēhi vassehi pabba-  
jitassa<sup>9</sup> natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā<sup>10</sup> alam ariyañā-  
ṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca  
munḍeyyā ca pavālanipphoṭanāya<sup>11</sup> cāti .

6 Evaṃ vutte Citto<sup>12</sup> gahapati Acelaṃ<sup>13</sup> Kassapam etad  
avoca . Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dham-  
massa svakhyātā<sup>14</sup> yatra hi nāma timśamattēhi vassehi na

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have pañcu-sattu-atthu-navu-dasuddesā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °karaṇāni      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apucchitvā ; B<sup>2</sup> pucchitvā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> macchikā°      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acelakaṃ      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kiṃva

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup> B      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °dhammā      <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> So all the MSS.      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °nipphoṭanāya

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acela      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svakkhā°

koci<sup>1</sup> uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>3</sup> phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca muḍeyyā ca pāvālanipphoṭanāya cāti||

7 Tuyham pana gahapati kiva ciram upāsakattam upayattassāti||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante timsamattāni vassāni upāsakattam upagatassā ti :

8 Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> pana te gahapati timsamattēhi vassehi atthi koci uttarim anussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti :

Kimhi no<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> siyā bhante Alam hi<sup>4</sup> bhante yāva<sup>7</sup> ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi + savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva<sup>8</sup> ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā pe<sup>9</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virūgā pe tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pāhānā pe catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi . . . Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato<sup>9</sup> patha-mataraṃ kālam kareyya anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yam mam Bhagavā etam vyākareyya Natthi tam saññojanam yena saññojanena samyutto<sup>10</sup> Citto gahapati puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti||

9 Evaṃ vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca|| Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho dhammassa svākhyātata<sup>11</sup> yatrahi nāma gihī odātavasano<sup>12</sup> eva-rūpam uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassana-visesam adhigamissati<sup>13</sup> phāsuvihāraṃ : Labheyyāhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñci instead of na koci <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adhigamo

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhavissati ; B<sup>2</sup> dacavissati <sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> gihino <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits pi <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yāvadeva

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yāvade as before <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhagavatā

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyojanam . . . samyojanena saññutto

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>2</sup> ; S<sup>3</sup> svākkhātata ; S<sup>3</sup> svākkhatatā ; S<sup>1</sup> svākkhātata ; B<sup>1</sup> svākhyātassa

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasana ; S<sup>3</sup> nā

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ossanti

gahapati imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadanti|||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamtvā there bhikkhū etad avoca<sup>2</sup> 'Ayaṃ bhante Acelo<sup>3</sup> Kassapo amhākam purāṇagihisahāyo<sup>4</sup> imaṃ therā pabbajentu upasampādentu<sup>5</sup> ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi eivara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti|||

11 Alattha Acelo<sup>6</sup> Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjam alattha upasampadam|| acirupasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakatṭho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto saṃmad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abbiññā saccekikavā upasampajja vihāsi<sup>7</sup> Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññasi<sup>8</sup>

12 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti|||

### 10 *Gilānadassanam*

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno<sup>9</sup>||

3 Atha kho sambahulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu<sup>3</sup> adhivatthā devatā<sup>4</sup> saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avocaṃ || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti<sup>5</sup>||

Evam vutte Citto gahapati tā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā etad avoca<sup>6</sup> Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi adbhavaṃ<sup>7</sup> tam pi pahāya gamanīyanti<sup>8</sup>||

4 Evam vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā nātisā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Acela

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> osadhitiṇavanappatisu

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds vatthudevatā always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adbhavaṃ always

lohitā Cittam gahapatim etad avocum|| Satim ayyaputta  
upaṭṭhāpehi mā vippalapitī<sup>1</sup>||

Kin tyāham<sup>2</sup> vadāmi yaṃ mam tumhe evaṃ vadetha  
Satim ayyaputta upaṭṭhāpehi mā vippalapitī||

Evam kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi || Tam pi aniccam  
tam pi addhuvam tam pi pabāya gamaniyanti||

Tathā hi pana mam āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-  
devatā osadhīṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā evam  
ahaṃsu|| Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānam rājā  
assaṃ cakkavattitī|| tāham evaṃ vadāmi|| Tam pi  
aniccam|| la tam pi pabāya gamaniyan ti||

5 Kin te<sup>3</sup> ayyaputta āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-  
devatā osadhīṇavanaspatisu adhivatthādevatā atthavasam  
samppassamānā evam ahaṃsu || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anā-  
gatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattitī||

Tāsam kho āramadevatānaṃ vanadevatānaṃ rukkha-  
devatānaṃ osadhīṇavanaspatisu adhivatthānaṃ devatā-  
naṃ evaṃ hoti|| Ayam kho Citto gahapati silavā kalyā-  
ṇadhammo sace paṇidāhissati Anāgatam addhānam rājā  
assaṃ cakkavattitī<sup>4</sup> ijjhissati silavato cetopaṇidhi visud-  
dhattā<sup>5</sup> dhammiko<sup>6</sup> dhammikam phalam<sup>7</sup> anusarissa-  
titi<sup>8</sup>|| Imaṃ kho tā<sup>9</sup> āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkha-  
devatā osadhīṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā atthava-  
saṃ sampassamānā evam ahaṃsu || Paṇidhehi gahapati  
Anāgatam addhānam rājā assaṃ cakkavattitī|| tāham evaṃ  
vadāmi|| Tam pi aniccam tam pi adhuvam tam pi pabāya  
gamaniyanti||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti<sup>10</sup> ||

Tasmā hi<sup>11</sup> vo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vippalapasitī; B<sup>2</sup> vippalasitī      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kintāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimpana; B<sup>2</sup> adds kā (tā ?)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tassa kho ayam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add silassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammarājā      <sup>7</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balam; S<sup>3</sup> balim

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> anupassatitī; S<sup>1-3</sup> anupadassatitī

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ovadāhiti

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmātiha

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma||  
 iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-  
 sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi  
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti||| Dhamme  
 aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| svākhyāto  
 Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opana-  
 yiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| Saṅghe aveccappa-  
 sādena samannāgatā bhavissāma|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato  
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho  
 ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno<sup>1</sup>  
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni<sup>2</sup>  
 atthapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo  
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñña-  
 khettaṃ lokassāti<sup>3</sup>. Yaṃ kiñci kule<sup>4</sup> deyyadhammaṃ  
 sabbantaṃ apaṭivibhattaṃ bhavissati sīlavantehi kalyāṇa-  
 dhammehiti .

Evam hi vo<sup>5</sup> sikkhitabbanti.

7 Atha kho Citto gaḥapati mittāmicce ñatisālohite  
 buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca pasādetvā<sup>6</sup> cāge<sup>7</sup> ca  
 samādapetvā kālaṃ akāsi<sup>8</sup> .

Cittasamyuttaṃ samattaṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>10</sup> ||

Samyojana<sup>11</sup> dve Isidattā<sup>12</sup> ||

Mahako<sup>13</sup> Kāmabhū pi ca<sup>14</sup> ||

Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca||

Acelena Gilānanti<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sāmīci as before

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pusa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kale; S<sup>1</sup> kāle; S<sup>3</sup> kālo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> te; S<sup>1</sup> so

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cāgena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> akāsi

<sup>8</sup> Put at the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Tatru<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saññojana

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḍatta; B<sup>2</sup> oḍatto

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ca; S<sup>1</sup> mahākoṭṭheva; S<sup>3</sup> mahākoṭṭhoca

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pi ca

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gilānadassananti

## BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM

## 1 Caṇḍo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo<sup>2</sup> teva<sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati || ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato<sup>4</sup> teva saṅkham gacchatiti ||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo appahino hoti, rūgassa appahinattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati || Doso appahino hoti || dosassa appahinattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati || Moho appahino hoti || mohassa appahinattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyaṃāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkham gacchati ||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo<sup>5</sup> teva saṅkham gacchati ||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahino hoti, rūgassa pahinattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyaṃāno<sup>6</sup> kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati || Doso pahino hoti || dosassa pahinattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyaṃāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati || Moho pahino hoti || mohassa pahinattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyaṃāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati ||

Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato<sup>7</sup> teva saṅkham gacchati ti

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1.3</sup> only    <sup>2</sup> Repeated by B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> teva always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> sorato always, repeated here by B<sup>1.2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> repeat caṇḍo    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has kopiyaṃāno always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> sorato sorato

6 Evaṃ vutte caṇḍo gamaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup>||  
 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| Seyyathāpi  
 bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicehannaṃ vā viva-  
 reyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā tela-  
 pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>2</sup>|| evaṃ  
 eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito<sup>3</sup>|| Esā-  
 ham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ  
 ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu  
 ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti<sup>4</sup>||

## 2 Puṭo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
 Kalandakanivāpe

2 Atha kho Talapuṭo<sup>2</sup> naṭagāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-  
 pasāṇikami<sup>3</sup> upasāṇikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
 ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bha-  
 gavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup>|| Sutam me taṃ bhante pubbakā-  
 ṇaṃ ācariyapācariyaṇaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so  
 naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ  
 hāseti rameti<sup>5</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ  
 devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatitī<sup>6</sup> idha Bhagavā kim  
 āhāti

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchitī<sup>3</sup>||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca<sup>4</sup>|| Sutam me taṃ bhante pubbakāṇaṃ ācariya-  
 pācariyaṇaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-  
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti rameti<sup>5</sup> so  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥa-  
 vyatam upapajjatitī<sup>6</sup> idha Bhagavā kim āhāti<sup>7</sup>||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchitī<sup>4</sup>||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca<sup>5</sup>|| Sutam me taṃ bhante pubbakāṇaṃ ācariya-  
 pācariyaṇaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅga-  
 majjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena jaṇaṃ hāseti rameti<sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ti; S<sup>1,3</sup> dakkhanti ti      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> tāla° always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pucchi; B<sup>1</sup> vuccatitī

so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ  
sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>1</sup> idha Bhagavā kim āhāti<sup>2</sup> ||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ nālatthaṃ<sup>1</sup> Alam Gāmaṇi tiṭṭha-  
tetam mā mam etam pucchitī<sup>2</sup> apica tyāhaṃ vyākari-  
sāmi<sup>3</sup> ||

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitarāgā rāgabandhana-  
baddhā<sup>3</sup> || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye  
dhammā rajaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sarā-  
gāya<sup>4</sup> || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitādosā dosabandhana-  
baddhā || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dham-  
mā dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sado-  
sāya<sup>5</sup> || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avitamohā mohaban-  
dhanabaddhā || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye  
dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya  
samohāya<sup>6</sup> ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā  
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāso<sup>7</sup> nāma nirayo tattha  
upapajjati<sup>8</sup> || Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ ditṭhi hotī<sup>9</sup> Yo so  
naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti  
rameti<sup>10</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ de-  
vānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>11</sup> sāssa hoti micchādītṭhi<sup>12</sup> ||  
Micchādītṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa  
dvinnam gatinam aṇḍataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā  
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā ti<sup>13</sup> ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talaputo naṭagamaṇi<sup>9</sup> parodi assūni  
pavattesi<sup>10</sup> ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī<sup>11</sup> ||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evam-  
āha<sup>12</sup> api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi na-  
ṭehi<sup>13</sup> digharattam nikato vañcito paluddho<sup>14</sup> Yo so naṭo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nalabhāmi    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vuccati    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obandhā always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhiyyosarāgāya; B<sup>1</sup> has only bhiyyosamattāya  
here and further on    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhiyyosadosāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhiyyosammohāya    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahāso; B<sup>2</sup> pahāyo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatthup<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmaṇi without naṭa

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nani (or nati); S<sup>3</sup> nahi    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paraddho here only



raṇḍamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti ra-  
meti|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devā-  
naṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatitī||

9 Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante|| seyyathāpi  
bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya|| paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-  
reyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya|| andhakāre vā  
telapajjotaṃ kareyya|| cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>1</sup>||  
evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakā-  
sito Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi  
dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| Labheyyāham bhante  
Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti||

10 Alattha kho Talapuṭo natagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike  
pabbajam alattha upasampadam||

11 Acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Talapuṭo|| pa|| ara-  
hataṃ ahoṣitī||

### 3 Yodhājīvo

2 Atha kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca || Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācari-  
yapācariyānaṃ yodhājīvaṇam bhāsamaṇānaṃ Yo so yodhā-  
jīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ  
vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī so kāyassa  
bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saraṇjītaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ saḥavya-  
tam upapajjatitī || Idha Bhagavā kim āhātī||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchitī ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad  
avoca|| Sutam me bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyā-  
naṃ yodhājīvaṇam bhāsamaṇānaṃ Yo so yodhājīvo saṅ-  
gāme ussaḥati vāyamati|| tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāya-  
mantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ  
param maraṇā Saraṇjītaṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapa-  
jjatitī || Idha Bhagavā kim āhātī||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dakkhantitī; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhintitī

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parajitānaṃ always; S<sup>3</sup> sarajitānaṃ here only,  
elsewhere saraṇjīo, or sarajīo

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi<sup>1</sup> || Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī || api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi || tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbe hīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> duggataṃ<sup>3</sup> duppaṇiḥitaṃ Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchiḥantu vā vinasantu vā mā<sup>4</sup> ahesuṃ iti vā ti || tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṇtaṃ pare haṇanti pariāpāḍenti || so kāyassa bhedā paramaṃ maraṇā Sarājitā nāma nirayā<sup>5</sup> tatthupapajjati<sup>6</sup> || Sa ce kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti. Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi || tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṇtaṃ pare haṇanti pariāpāḍenti || so kāyassa bhedā paramaṃ maraṇā sarājitānaṃ<sup>7</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati || Sāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti micchādiṭṭhi || Micchādiṭṭhikassa kho paṇāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisaṃpuggalassa dvīnaṃ gatināṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi || nirayaṃ vā tiracchānaṃyonīṃ vā ti ||

7 Evaṃ vutte yodhājīvo gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavatessi ||

Evaṃ kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi nālattaṃ Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchitī ||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yaṃ mam<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā evaṃ āha || api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi yodhājīvehi diḡharattaṃ nikato vañcito paluddho. Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṇtaṃ pare haṇanti pariāpāḍenti || so kāyassa bhedā paramaṃ maraṇā Sarājitānaṃ<sup>10</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajja tīti ||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante || pe || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti ||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by B<sup>1.2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> gahitaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkataṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> insert vā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> parajito nāma nirayo

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> tattha upapajjati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> parajitānaṃ      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sahassa      <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> para (B<sup>2</sup> parā) jītānaṃ

4 *Hatthi*

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasāṅkami|| pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

5 *Assu (or Haya)*

2 Atha kho assāroho<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sāṅkami|| upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavan-  
tam etad avoca||<sup>3</sup> Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam  
ācariyapācariyānam assārohānam bhasamānānaṃ|| Yo so  
assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṭi|| tam enaṃ<sup>3</sup> ussa-  
hantaṃ vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpāḍenti|| so kā-  
yassa bhedā param maraṇā Sarājītānaṃ<sup>4</sup> devānaṃ saha-  
vyatam upapajjati|| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti||

4 Dutiyam pi kho|| pe||

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad  
avoca||<sup>5</sup> Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapāca-  
riyānam assārohānam bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so assāroho  
saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṭi|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāya-  
maṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpāḍenti|| so kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā|| pe||<sup>5</sup> sahavyatam upapajjati|| Idha  
Bhagavā kim āhāti||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi<sup>6</sup> Alaṃ gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti|| api ca kho<sup>7</sup> tyāhaṃ  
vyākariissāmi||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṭi,<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Hatthārūho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Assarūho always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parajitānaṃ as before

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have parajitānaṃ devānaṃ

<sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> as before (see p. 309 n. 1)

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here —pe—

tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbeva hīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> duggataṃ<sup>2</sup> duppaṇi-  
hitaṃ Ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā<sup>3</sup>  
vinassantu vā mā<sup>4</sup> ahesum itivāti|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ  
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ  
param maraṇā Sarājito nāma nīrayo tathā upapajjati||<sup>5</sup>  
Sace kho paṇassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti|| Yo so assāroho saṅ-  
gāme ussahati vāyamaṇti|| tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamaṇ-  
taṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ  
param maraṇā sarājitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upa-  
pajjati|| sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi|| Micchādiṭṭhikassa  
kho paṇāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatinam  
aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi|| nīrayaṃ vā tiracchāyoniṃ vā  
ti||

7 Evaṃ vutte assāroho gāmaṇi paroḍi assūni pavattesi||

Etaṃ kho tyāham gāmaṇi nūlattham Alaṃ gāmaṇi  
tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchēti.

Nāham bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ  
āha|| api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assā-  
rohehi diḍgharattaṃ nikato vañceto paluddho Yo so assā-  
roho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamaṇti, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ  
vāyamaṇtaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī|| so kāyassa bhedaṃ  
param maraṇā sarājitānaṃ<sup>6</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapaj-  
jati||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante| pe, |ñjatatge paṇupetaṃ sara-  
ṇaṃ gatanti||

#### 6 Pacchābhūmako (or Matako)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvā-  
rikambavane||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pubbegahitaṃ as before (see p. 309 n. 2)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkataṃ

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert vā as before

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have as before parajito . . nīrayo . . .

<sup>6</sup> In this sutta S<sup>1-3</sup> have always sarājita, B<sup>1-2</sup> having, as  
before, parajita

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Brāhmaṇā bhante pacchābhūmakā kāmāṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorobakā aggiparicārikā<sup>2</sup> te matam kālakatam uyyāpenti<sup>3</sup> nāma saññāpenti<sup>4</sup> nāma saggam nāma okkāmenti<sup>5</sup>|| Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi tam yevettha patipucchissāmi<sup>6</sup>, yathā te kameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi||

5 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi<sup>7</sup>|| Idhāssa<sup>7</sup> puriso pāṇātipāti adinnādāyī kumesu micchācārī musāvādi piṣuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādittthiko tam enam mahājanakāyo<sup>8</sup> saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko<sup>9</sup> anuparisakkeyya<sup>10</sup> Ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācana hetu vā thomaṇa hetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkaṇa hetu<sup>11</sup> vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti.

No hetam bhante

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim puthusilaṃ<sup>12</sup> gambhire udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya<sup>13</sup>|| Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> baddhaka° always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ussayyāpenti

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> sakāpenti; missing in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okka°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pari°

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> idhassa, B<sup>1</sup> idha; both here and

further on

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> okā; B<sup>1</sup> pañcali° always <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vatteyya always

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °parivattanahetu here and further on

<sup>12</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; all the MSS. have silaṃ-sile, always

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe— after thomeyya

uthusile<sup>1</sup> thalam uplava bho puthusileti|| Tam kim maññasi gāmanī api nu sū puthusilā mahato janakāyassa yācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>2</sup> vā ummujeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyāti<sup>3</sup>||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso paṇātipātī adinnā-lāyi kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjālu vyāpannacitto micchādittthiko kiñcāpi tam<sup>4</sup> mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya<sup>5</sup> ayam purkāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjatūti|| atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya||

7 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi . Idhāssa puriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārī paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya<sup>5</sup> paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjālu avyāpannacitto sammādittthiko|| tam enaṃ mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya . Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam upapajjatūti|| tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañcalikā anuparisakkanahetuvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyyāti .

No hetam bhante||

8 Seyyathapi gāmaṇi puriso sappikumbhaṃ vā telakumbhaṃ vā gambhīram udakarahadam<sup>6</sup> ogāhetvā<sup>7</sup> bhindeyya|| tatrassa yā<sup>8</sup> sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sū<sup>9</sup> adhogāmiassa|| yaṇi ca khvāssa tatra sappi vā<sup>10</sup> telam vā tam uddham-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits uplava . . . sile

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pañjalikānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> plaveyyo<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> duplaveyyo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pisunā vācā . . pharusā vācā paṭivirato here and further on

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gambhīre<sup>o</sup> rahade

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ogāhitvā

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> tatrayassa; S<sup>1</sup> tatrayvāssa; S<sup>3</sup> tatravāssa

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappiṃ

gāmi assa|| tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgāma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya|| Osida bho sappi tela saṁsīda bho sappi tela adhogaçcha bho sappi telāti. Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu tam sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācana hetu vā thomana hetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu<sup>1</sup> vā osideyya vā saṁsideyya vā adhogaçcheyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso paṇātipātā pativirato adinnādānā pativirato kāmesu micchācārā pativirato musāvādā pativirato pisaṇāya vacāya pativirato parusāya vacāya pativirato samphappalāpā pativirato anabhijjhālu avyāpannacitto sammāditthiko kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgama samāgama āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya Ayam puriso kūyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātaṁ nīrayam upapajjatūti, atha kho so puriso kūyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggaṁ lokam upapajjeyyāti

9 Evaṁ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca Abhikkhantam bhante pe ajjatagge pūṇupetam saraṇaṁ gatanti||

### 7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṁ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṁ nisīdi<sup>1</sup>

3 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabba-pāṇabbūtahitānukampi<sup>2</sup> viharatīti||

Evaṁ gāmaṇi tathāgato sabba-pāṇabbūtahitānukampi<sup>2</sup> viharatīti||

4 Atha kiñcaraṇi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṁ sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ deseti|| ekaccānaṁ no tathā sakkaccaṁ dhammaṁ desetīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pañjalikāparisakkana°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 obhūte°

Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha patipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| Idha kassakassa gahapatiṃ tiṇi khettāni ekam khettaṃ aggaṃ ekam khettaṃ majjhimam<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ khettaṃ hinam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmikaṃ||<sup>2</sup> taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu kassako gahapati bijāni patitthāpetukāmo kattha pathamam patitthāpeyya||<sup>3</sup> yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ aggaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimam yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ hinam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūminti

Asu bhante kassako gahapati bijāni patitthāpetukāmo yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggaṃ tattha patitthāpeyya, tattha<sup>4</sup> patitthāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimam tattha patitthāpeyya|| tattha patitthāpetvā yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hinam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmi<sup>5</sup> tattha patitthāpeyya pi no pi patitthāpeyya|| taṃ kissa hetu|| antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissatīti||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggaṃ evameva mayham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo, tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi || Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍeṇā maṇṭāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimam evam eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesam pāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi || Taṃ kissa hetu|| ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍeṇā maṇṭāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hinam jaṅga-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> majjham always

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> bhūmi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> patitthap<sup>o</sup> . . . always; B<sup>1</sup> sometimes

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> bhūmaṇi

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> majjhe ka<sup>o</sup> is missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> paham; S<sup>1</sup> aham



lam ūsaram pāpabhumi<sup>1</sup> evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā<sup>2</sup> tesam pāham dhammaṃ de-semi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi<sup>3</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> appeva nāma ekapadam<sup>2</sup> pi ājāneyyūṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> nesam assa digha-rattaṃ<sup>4</sup> hitāya sukhāyāti<sup>5</sup>;

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā<sup>6</sup> eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri<sup>7</sup> eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri<sup>8</sup> eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri pari-hāri<sup>9</sup> Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo kattha pathamam nikkhipeyya<sup>10</sup> yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so<sup>5</sup> udaka-maṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri ti<sup>11</sup>;

Asu bhante puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo yo so udaka-maṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkhipeyya<sup>12</sup> tattha nikkhipetvā<sup>13</sup> yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyya<sup>14</sup> tattha nikkhipitvā<sup>6</sup> yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipeyyāpi no pi nikkhipeyya<sup>7</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>15</sup> antamaso bhau-ḍadhovanam pi bhavissati ti<sup>16</sup>;

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri evam evam mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhu-niyo<sup>8</sup> tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ keva-laparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi<sup>9</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>10</sup> ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍenā maṇ-ṭāṇā maṇsaraṇā viharanti<sup>11</sup>;

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇḍiko acchiddo hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upasaka-upasikāyo tesam<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> obhumaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ padam      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> eko instead of yo vā so

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> have —pe— instead of yo so . . . nikkhipitvā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> nikkhipeyyāti no nikkhipeyya

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit mayham and S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tesāhaṃ instead of tesam pāham

pahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ  
pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-  
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. Tam  
kissa hetuṃ ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇḍeṇā maṇṭānā  
maṃsaraṇā viharanti.

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri  
parihāri evaṃ eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
paribbājakā tesam pahaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ  
majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañ-  
janaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
pakāsemi. Tam kissa hetuṃ appeva nāma ekapadam  
ājāneyyumaṃ tam<sup>2</sup> nesam assa<sup>3</sup> digharattam hitāya sukhā-  
yāti.

13 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante,  
pe upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ  
saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

#### 8 Saṅkha

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvāri-  
kambavanaṃ.

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhasāvako  
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami pe.

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtaṃ gā-  
maṇim Bhagavā etaḍ avoca. Kathaṃ nu kho gāmaṇi  
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti.

4 Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakaṇaṃ  
dhammaṃ deseti. Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko  
nerayiko yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ viharati tena tena  
niyyati ti. Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto  
sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti.

Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tesāhaṃ as before

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyātīti

tena niyyatī ti<sup>1</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati<sup>2</sup> yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ<sup>3</sup>||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi<sup>4</sup> yo so puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> so pāṇam atimāpeti yaṃ vā so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti<sup>6</sup>||

Yo so bhante puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā<sup>2</sup> samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so pāṇam atimāpeti<sup>3</sup> atha kho so va<sup>3</sup> bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇam nātimāpeti ti<sup>4</sup>||

Yam bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>5</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati<sup>6</sup> yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ<sup>7</sup>||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi<sup>8</sup> yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so adinnam ādiyati yaṃ vā so adinnam nādiyati ti<sup>9</sup>||

Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so adinnam ādiyati<sup>10</sup> atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so adinnam nādiyati ti<sup>11</sup>||

Yam bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti<sup>12</sup>|| Evam sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati<sup>13</sup> yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ<sup>14</sup>||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi<sup>15</sup> yo so puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā carati yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratīti<sup>16</sup>||

Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā caratī<sup>17</sup> atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na caratīti<sup>18</sup>||

Yam bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sveva here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyatī ti

niyyatī ti. || Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati || yathā Niganthassa Nātāputtassa vacanam<sup>1</sup> ||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || yo so puriso musāvādi rattiyā va divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo || yaṃ vā so musā bhaṇati yaṃ vā so musā na bhaṇati ti. ||

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yaṃ so musā bhaṇati || atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so musā na bhaṇati ti. ||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti. || Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavis-sati || yathā Niganthassa Nātāputtassa vacanam<sup>1</sup> ||

9 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃditthi<sup>2</sup>. Yo<sup>1</sup> koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko<sup>3</sup> yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko<sup>4</sup> yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko<sup>5</sup> yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti. tasmiṃ kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti. ||

10 Tassa evaṃ hoti. Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi<sup>2</sup>. Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti<sup>3</sup> atthi kho pana mayā<sup>4</sup> paṇo atimāpito aham paṃhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti<sup>5</sup> ditthiṃ paṭilabhati. taṃ gāmaṇi<sup>6</sup> vacam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ ditthiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam<sup>7</sup> nikkhitto evaṃ niraye<sup>8</sup>. Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi<sup>2</sup>. Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti. atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> aham paṃhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditthiṃ paṭilabhati. taṃ gāmaṇi vacam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ ditthiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye<sup>8</sup>. Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi<sup>2</sup>. Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yoyo

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti; S<sup>1</sup> has nerayito nerayito ti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhaṭaṃ always; S<sup>1</sup> once; S<sup>3</sup> thrice

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> ādiyi

so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciñṇam<sup>1</sup> aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditṭhim paṭilabhati. tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye... Mayham kho satthā evaṃvādi evamdītṭhi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti|| atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti ditṭhim paṭilabhati|| tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam ditṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye||

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasūratṭhi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā<sup>2</sup> so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathā ti ēha adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādāna viramathā ti ēha kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti ēha musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti ēha|| tasmim kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhiṇṇasanno hoti so iti paṭisaṅkikkhati...

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā viramathāti ēha Atthi kho pana mayā pāṇo atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā tam na suṭṭhu tam na sādhu ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatīsārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam<sup>3</sup> akatam bhavissatīti so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tam ceva pāṇātipātāṃ pajahati āyatim ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti.

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādāna viramathāti ēha Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam adinnaṃ yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā yaṃ kho pana mayā adinnam adinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam va tam na suṭṭhu tam na sādhu ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatīsārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam<sup>3</sup> akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃceva

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācārā ciñṇā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāpaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakamṇakammaṃ

adinnādānam pajahati|| āyatiñca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

14 Bhagavā kho pana <sup>1</sup> anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam <sup>2</sup> yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciñṇam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā tam na suttu tam na sādhu abhañ ceva <sup>3</sup> kho pana tappaccayā vippatīsārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam <sup>4</sup> akatam bhavissatīti|| so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tam ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati|| āyatiṃ ca kamesu micchācārā pātivirato hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti|| evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

15 Bhagavā kho pana <sup>5</sup> anekapariyāyena musāvādam garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha|| Atthi kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā|| yaṃ kho pana mayā musābhaṇitam yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā tam na suttu na sādhu, abhañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippatīsārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī ti|| So iti paṭisaṅkhāya tam ceva musāvādam pajahati āyatiṃ ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti||

16 So pāṇātipātānam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti|| piṣuṇaṃ vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya <sup>6</sup> paṭivirato hoti|| Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti|| abhijjham pahāya anabhijjalu hoti vyāpādapā-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> micchācārā ciñṇā as before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhaṃ eva

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pāpakamkammam as before

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have as before piṣuṇā-pharusāvācam piṣuṇā-pharusāvācā

dosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti|| micchāditt<sup>1</sup>him<sup>1</sup> pahāya sammāditt<sup>1</sup>hiko hoti|| Sa<sup>2</sup> kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ|| tathā tatiyaṃ|| tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>4</sup> pharitvā viharati||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasi-  
reṇeva catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam  
bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyaṃ evam bahulikātāya yaṃ  
pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ  
tatrāvatitṭhati|| sa kho so<sup>5</sup> gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ  
vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patis-  
sato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā<sup>6</sup> || mudita<sup>7</sup> || upekkhāsaha-  
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā  
dutiyaṃ|| tathā tatiyaṃ|| tathā catuttham itī uddham adho  
tiriyaṃ sabbādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-  
khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena  
avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasire-  
neva<sup>8</sup> catuddisā viññāpeyya|| evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam  
bhāvitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyaṃ evam bahulikātāya  
yaṃ pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ  
tatrāvatitṭhati ti||

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante<sup>b</sup>  
pe|| ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

### 9 Kulam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno  
mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā tād

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ditṭhi      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ce      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mettāya

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avyāpajjena always      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> seems to have bho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe— ; B<sup>2</sup> vipulenamahaggatena|| pa||

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert saḥagatena cetasā      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osireṇa

avasāri|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati  
Pāvarikambavane||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti  
dvihitikā<sup>1</sup> setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Nālan-  
dāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako  
yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamtivā  
Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam  
gāmaṇiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad avoca|| Ehi tvaṃ  
gāmaṇi samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evaṃ te  
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati|| Asibandhakaputtena  
gāmaṇinā samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa  
evam mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti||

Katham panāham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evam  
mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmi  
ti<sup>3</sup>||

6 Ehi tvaṃ gāmaṇi yena samano Gotamo tenupasan-  
kami<sup>4</sup>|| upasaṅkamtivā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi||  
Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kuṇaṃ anuda-  
yaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti  
ti|| Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evam puṭṭho evaṃ  
vyākaroṭi|| Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulā-  
nam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ  
vaṇṇeti ti|| tam enaṃ vadeyyāsi|| Atha kiñcarahi bhante  
Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike setaṭṭhike salākāvutte ma-  
hātā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim cārikaṃ carati|| ucche-  
dāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulā-  
nam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno  
ti|| Imaṃ kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭi-  
kaṃ<sup>6</sup> pañham puṭṭho neva sakkhati uggilituṃ neva  
sakkhati ogilituṃ<sup>7</sup> ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> dūhi<sup>o</sup>; further on dūhi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asibaddha<sup>o</sup> as before, always <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āropemiti

<sup>4</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahā; S<sup>3</sup> mahātā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> koṭiyam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intervert uggi-ogilituṃ



7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paṭisutvā utthāyasanā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtam abhivāvadetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkanitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nanu bhante Bhagavā aneka-pariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayam vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||

Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānaṃ anudayam vaṇṇeti anurakkhaṃ vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti||<sup>1</sup>

Atha kiṇcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvihitike<sup>1</sup> setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati|| uchedāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānaṃ paṭipanno ti||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo<sup>3</sup> yaṃ aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppādānamattena<sup>4</sup> upahatapubbaṃ|| atha kho yāni tāni kulāni aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātarūparajātāni pahūtavattupakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhañṇāni|| sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni<sup>5</sup> ca ||

10 Aṭṭha kho<sup>6</sup> gāmaṇi hetu aṭṭha paccayā<sup>7</sup> kulānaṃ upaghātāya|| rājato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| corato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti|| aggito vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| udakato vā kulāni upaghātaṃ gacchanti|| nihitaṃ vā nādhigacchanti<sup>8</sup>|| duppayuttā vā kammantaṃ jahanti<sup>9</sup> kule<sup>10</sup> va kulāṅgāroti<sup>11</sup> uppajjati<sup>12</sup>|| yo te bhoge

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūhi<sup>10</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> dūhi<sup>10</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahā

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> okappe

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhikkhā anuppa<sup>10</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sūmañña (B<sup>2</sup> -ññaṃ)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Atha kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nihitaṃ vā ṭhānāvi (B<sup>1</sup> dhi) gacchati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kammantā vipajjanti

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kulānaṃ

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup>-B<sup>2</sup> omit ti

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upapajjati

vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccata yeva atthamā ti||  
Ime kho gāmaṇi attha hetu attha paccayā kulānam  
upaghātāya||

11 Imesu <sup>1</sup> kho gāmaṇi atthasu <sup>2</sup> hetūsu atthasu <sup>2</sup> pac-  
cayesu santesu <sup>3</sup> saṇṇivijjamānesu yo mam evaṃ vadeyya  
Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā  
kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭi-  
panno ti|| taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appa-  
hāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ apaṭinissajjitvā yathāhataṃ <sup>4</sup> nikkhitto  
evaṃ niraye ti||

12 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam mam  
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||

#### 10 Mañicūlam

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā uda-  
pādi|| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarūpajā-  
taṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭi-  
gaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Mañicūlako <sup>6</sup> gāmaṇi tassam  
parisāyam nisinno hoti||

4 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi taṃ parisam etaḍ avoca||  
Mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakra-  
puttiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakra-  
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakra-  
puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā  
sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhi kho Mañi-  
cūlako gāmaṇi taṃ parisam saṇṇāpetum <sup>7</sup>||

5 Atha kho Mañicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-  
mantaṃ nisidi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ime

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit su

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °bhatam; B<sup>2</sup> °atam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> °parisāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °cūlako always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> saṇṇāpetum always

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idha bhante rājantepure rājapari-sāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi|| Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarū-parajataṃ|| sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| paṭigaṇhantisamaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| Evamvutte aham<sup>2</sup> bhante tam parisam etad avoca|| Mā ayyā<sup>3</sup> evam avacuttha|| na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti|| Asakkhim khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tam parisam saṇṇāpetuṃ||

7 Kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato homi|| na ca<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>6</sup> garayham ṭhānam āgacchati ti||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evam vyākaramāno vuttavādi ceva me hosi<sup>7</sup> na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākārosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo garayham ṭhānam āgacchati||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jātarūparajataṃ|| na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ|| nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajataṃ|| Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti|| yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekaṃsenetaṃ gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti||

9 Apicāham Gāmaṇi evam vadāmi|| Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam|| dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbam|| sakaṭaṃ sakaṭatthikena pariyesitabbam|| puriso purisa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parisāya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuttāham

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayyo; B<sup>2</sup> ayye

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoḥam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserta maṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ahoṣi

thikena pariyesitabbo|| na tvevāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītabbam pariyesitabban ti vadāmi ti||

### 11 Bhadra (or Bhagandha-Hatṭhaha)

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Malatesu<sup>1</sup> viharati Uruvelakappam<sup>2</sup> nāma Malatānaṃ<sup>3</sup> nigamo||

2 Atha kho Bhadragako<sup>4</sup> gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti||

Ahaṃ ce<sup>5</sup> te gāmaṇi atītaṃ addhānaṃ ārabha dukkhassa samudayaṇa atthagamaṇa deseyyam Evam ahosi atītaṃ addhānanti|| tatra te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Ahaṃ ce te gāmaṇi anāgatam addhānaṃ ārabha dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca deseyyaṃ Evam bhavissati anāgatam addhānanti, tatrāpi te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati|| Api cāham gāmaṇi idheva nisinno ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayaṇa atthagamaṇa desissāmi|| taṃ suṇohi sādhuṃ kam manasi karohi bhāsisāmi ti||

Evam bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavato paccassosi||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesam te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

5 Atthi pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yesam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> malleśu ; B<sup>2</sup> pallesu

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ovelā° here only ; B<sup>1</sup> ovelā° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mallānaṃ ; B<sup>2</sup> malānaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhadragako (here -to) ; S<sup>3</sup> bhadraḥko ; B<sup>2</sup> gandhagato ;

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> ca

B<sup>1</sup> gandhabbhāvo always

te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-  
jeyyūṃ sokaparideva dukkha domanassupāyāsati||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppaj-  
jeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsati||

6 Ko nu kho gāmaṇi hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam  
Uruvelakappiyānam<sup>1</sup> manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena  
vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhado-  
manassupāyāsā|| ko vā<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi hetu ko paccayo yena te  
ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam manussānaṃ vadhena vā  
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānaṃ  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyūṃ  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| atthi me tesu  
chandarāgo|| Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyā-  
naṃ manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā gara-  
hāya vā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-  
pāyāsā|| natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-]<sup>3</sup> Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti  
iminā tvaṃ gāmaṇi dhammena dīṭṭhena viditena akālikena  
pattena pariyaṃhena atitānāgate nayaṃ nehi<sup>4</sup> || yaṃ kho  
kiñci atitam addhānaṃ dukkham<sup>5</sup> uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati  
sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi  
mūlam dukkhassa|| Yam pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam  
dukkham<sup>6</sup> uppajjamānaṃ uppajjissati|| sabbam taṃ chanda-  
mūlakam chandanidānam|| chando hi mūlam dukkhassāti||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ  
idam bhante<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā|| Yam kiñci dukkham uppajja-

<sup>1</sup> °kappānam always      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana ; B<sup>2</sup> nu kho vā

<sup>3</sup> To be found only in S<sup>1</sup>, where the text seems to be here  
somewhat disordered

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> ; S<sup>1-3</sup> yenaha ; B<sup>2</sup> nayapihi (?) very scratched,  
the following yaṃ having disappeared

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>1</sup> dukkham)      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhā (S<sup>3</sup> dukkham)

<sup>7</sup> Instead of idam bhante B<sup>1-2</sup> have cidam (B<sup>2</sup> ciram)  
tena

mānaṃ uppajjati sabbam taṃ chandamūlakam chandaṃ dānaṃ|| chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassāti <sup>1</sup> ||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravāsi nāma kumāro bhi-āvasati paṭivasati|| So khvāham bhante kālasseva vuṭṭhāya purisa uyyojemi <sup>2</sup> Gaccha bhaṇe Ciravasim kumāraṃ jānāhit yāva kīvaṇca bhante so puriso nāgacchati|| tassa me hotev aññathattam Mā heva Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādh yessati <sup>3</sup> ||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa te <sup>4</sup> kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyu: sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Ciravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jivitassa pi siyā aññathattam kiṃ pana me <sup>5</sup> nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti||

Iminā pi <sup>6</sup> kho etaṃ <sup>7</sup> gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ|| chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassa <sup>8</sup> ||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| yadā te Ciravāsissa mātā adiṭṭhā ahosi <sup>10</sup> asutā ahosi|| te <sup>11</sup> Civarasissa <sup>9</sup> mātuy chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti||

No hetam bhante||

Dassanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgamaṃ savanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgamaṃ <sup>12</sup> evaṃ te ahosi Ciravāsissa <sup>9</sup> mātuyā chando v rāgo yā pemaṃ vā ti||

Evam bhante||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa <sup>13</sup> matuyā t vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjey yuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhassa

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uyyojesim

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oyitthāti; B<sup>2</sup> oyathāti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panime

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dukkhassāti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ciravāsi

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsi

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit te gāmaṇi āgamaṃ

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Ciravassi; B<sup>1-2</sup> ciravāsi

Ciravāsīnātuyā<sup>1</sup> me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane me nuppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

11 Iminā pi<sup>2</sup> kho etam gāmaṇi pariyāyena vedītabbaṇi yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakam chandanidānaṃ|| Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassa ti|||

### 12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkamaṃ|| upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sutaṃ me taṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati ti||| Ye te bhante evaṃ ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati uppakosati ti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammanudhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>5</sup> garayaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati ti|||

Ye te gāmaṇi evaṃ ahaṃsu|| Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajivim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati ti|| na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā<sup>6</sup> abhūtena|||

### I

4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevītabbā|| yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo potthujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito|| yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito|| ete te gāmaṇi ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ciravassīo    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sutametam

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dhammassa cānudhammaṃ    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vādānupāto

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts tucchā ; S<sup>1-3</sup> asatābhūtena (S<sup>3</sup>- bhu-)

sambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|||

5 Katāmā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā patipaṭipadā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathidaṇṇaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|| ayam kho gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati||

## II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ|| katame tayo|||

## (I)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>1</sup> piṇeti <sup>2</sup> na saṃvibhajati <sup>3</sup> na puññāni karoti|||

## (II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|||

## (III)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|||

## (IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> piṇeti; S<sup>3</sup> pinoti here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃvibhajati always



na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>1</sup> piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(v)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhamaṃ bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhamaṃ bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(vi)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhamaṃ bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhamaṃ bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti||

(vii)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti <sup>2</sup> piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(viii)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti||

(ix)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|| te ca <sup>3</sup> bhoge gadhito <sup>4</sup> mucchito ajjhapaṇṇo <sup>5</sup> anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati||

(x)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gathito always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opanno

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti||  
te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpaṇṇo ādinavadas-  
sāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati||

## III

(i)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānaṃ na<sup>1</sup> sukheti<sup>2</sup> piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na  
puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi  
gārayho|| Katamehi tihi gārayho|| Adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho||  
Na attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena  
gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotiti iminā  
tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho"

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

(ii)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-  
sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni  
karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||  
ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gāray-  
ho|| Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā patha-  
mena ṭhānena gārayho|| Na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni<sup>3</sup>  
karotiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena  
ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa|| Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā  
ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho  
iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||

(iii)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam + kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena|| adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na attānaṃ      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puñṇā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo yaṃ; the paragraph is missing (till dvihi  
ṭhānehi pāsamsa) in S<sup>3</sup>

sena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti||  
 ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvihi  
 ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho||  
 Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena ṭhā-  
 nena gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| Attā-  
 naṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsa||  
 Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena  
 pāsamsa|||

Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho  
 imehi <sup>1</sup> dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|||

## (IV)

20 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi|| dhammādhham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attā-  
 naṃ sukheti <sup>2</sup> piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti||  
 ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa tīhi  
 ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||  
 dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena  
 ṭhānehi pāsamsa||| Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho||  
 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena  
 ṭhānena gārayho|| na attānaṃ <sup>2</sup> sukheti <sup>3</sup> piṇeti ti iminā  
 dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni  
 karoti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsa||  
 imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

## (V)

21 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhham-  
 mena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ  
 sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayam  
 gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dvihi ṭhānehi  
 gārayho||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamsa|| dhammena  
 bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena  
 pāsamsa|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na

pāsaṃso||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso imehi dvihi ṭhanenehi gārayho|||

(VI)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi|| dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho||| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

(VII)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena ṭhanena pāsaṃso|| dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| na attānaṃ sukheti<sup>1</sup> piṇetīti<sup>2</sup> iminā pathamena ṭhanena gārayho|| na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhanena gārayho|||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pineti

## (VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam<sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karoti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhāmena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho na saṃvibhajati na puñṇāni karotiti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

## (IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti|| te ca<sup>2</sup> bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadasāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇetiti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karotiti|| iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadasāvi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatiti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho||

## (X)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena|| dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puñṇāni karoti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> yovāyam (or yocāyam)

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-  
sāvī<sup>1</sup> nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāma-  
bhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi  
pāsaṃso|| dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā  
pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti ti  
iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| samvibhajati puññāni  
karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| te ca bhoge  
agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadas-sāvī nissara-  
ṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjatīti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsaṃso||  
Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi  
pāsaṃso||

## IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajivino<sup>2</sup> santo sam-  
vijjamānā lokasmiṇi|| katame tayo||

## (I)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajivī<sup>3</sup> saddhā agā-  
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalam  
dhammam adhigaccheyyam appeva nāma uttarimanussa-  
dhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti||  
So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṇca dhammaṃ nādhi-  
gacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā<sup>4</sup> alam ariyañāṇadassana-  
visesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

## (II)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi<sup>5</sup> ekacco tapassī lūkhajivī saddhā  
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusa-  
lam dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttarima-  
nussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchika-  
reyyanti|| so attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṇca<sup>6</sup>  
dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā<sup>7</sup> alam  
ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nadina° (by correction)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhajivino; B<sup>1</sup> lukhajivino

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūkhajivī; (S<sup>3</sup> -vi) always

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uttaricama°

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusalam hi kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uttariṇca; B<sup>1-2</sup> uttarica almost always

## (III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassi lūkhajīvi saddhā agūrasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti|| Appeva nāma kusalaṃ dhammam adhigaccheyyam|| appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti|| So attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ dhammam adhigacchati|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti||

## V

## (I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ dhammam nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| Katamehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| kusalaṃ dhammam nādhigacchatī iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotī iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho||

## (II)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti|| kusalaṃ hi kho dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na<sup>1</sup> sacchikaroti|| ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso|| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho|| uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotī iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho|| Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, kusalaṃ hi dhammam adhigacchatī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi lūkhajīvi imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho|| imina ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>

## (III)

33 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajivi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalam ca dhammam<sup>1</sup> adhigacchati uttari ca dhamanussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti|| ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajivi ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso||| Katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| attānam ātāpeti paritāpetiti|| iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho<sup>2</sup>||| Katamehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|| kusalañca dhammam adhigacchati iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|| uttariñ ca manussadhammā alam ariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso|||

Ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajivi iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho|| inehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso|||

## VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||| katamā tisso|||

## (I)

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya<sup>3</sup> pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| rāge pahine nevattavyābādhāya<sup>4</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā<sup>5</sup> paccattam veditabbā viññūhi|||

## (II)

36 Yam dutṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| dose pahine nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā

<sup>1</sup> St.<sup>3</sup> kusalam (S<sup>1</sup> kusala-) dhammaṃ ca

<sup>2</sup> This phrase (attānaṃ<sup>o</sup> gārayho) is missing in St.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vyāpādāya always

<sup>4</sup> St.<sup>3</sup> neva attā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> opaneyyikā



nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

(III)

37 Yaṃ mūlho mohādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| paravyābādhāya pi ceteti|| ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti|| mohe pahīne nevattavyābādhāya pi<sup>1</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi<sup>1</sup> ceteti|| na ubhayavyābādhāya pi<sup>2</sup> ceteti|| sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti||

38 Evaṃ vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikhaṇṭam bhante|| pe|| upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti||

### 13 Pātali (or Manāpo)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koḷīyesu viharati Uttaram<sup>2</sup> nāma Koḷīyānaṃ nigame<sup>3</sup>||

2 Atha kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupaśaukhami|| upaśaukhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnū kho Pātaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sutam me taṃ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| Ye te bhante evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati|| anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhante Bhagavantanti||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evaṃ ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits pi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uttare; S<sup>1-3</sup> uttarakan

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nigamo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vādo always

4 Saccam yeva kira bho mayam tesam samanābrahmaṇānaṃ na saddahāma Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti|| Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāvīti||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyaṃ jānāmīti so evam vadeti Aham māyāvīti|| tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti tatheva tam sugato hotīti|| Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi||

## I

## (1)

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi||<sup>1</sup> jānāsi tvaṃ gāmaṇi<sup>2</sup> Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate<sup>3</sup> ti||

Jānāmāham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate ti||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| kim atthiyā Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhatāti||

Ye ca bhante Koḷiyānaṃ corā te ca paṭisedhetum yāni ca Koḷiyānaṃ duteyyāni tāni vahātum<sup>4</sup> etadatthiyā<sup>5</sup> bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhatāti<sup>6</sup>||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi|| jānāsi tvaṃ Koḷiyānaṃ<sup>7</sup> lambacūlake bhate|| silavanto vā te dussilā<sup>8</sup> vā ti||

Jānāmāham bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate dussile pāpadhamme, ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya|| Pātaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlake bhate dussile pāpadhamme|| Pātaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyya||

No hetam bhante, aññe bhante Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koḷiyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭā aññathādhammo hamasmiti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here jānāsigāmaṇi      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit gāmaṇi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has always bhava-bhava

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vahātu; B<sup>1</sup> cahātu; B<sup>2</sup> cayātu

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etadatthāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvati; S<sup>3</sup> bhatoti

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert nigame

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> silavante . . . dussile

9 Tvaṃ hi nāma<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi<sup>2</sup> lacchasi Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭṭe dussile pāpadhamme na ca<sup>3</sup> Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi dussilo pāpadhammoti|| kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāviti|| Māyañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi|| māyāya ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvi kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

## (II)

10 Paṇātipātāñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pāṇātipātassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pāṇātipātā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

11 Adinnādānañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi adinnādānassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

12 Kāmesu micchācāraṇā cāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācārī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

13 Musāvādañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi musāvādassa ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

14 Pisuṇavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisuṇavācāya<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pisuṇavāco<sup>5</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

15 Pharusaṇvācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya<sup>6</sup> ca vipākaṃ|| yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup><sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts na<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> neva instead of na ca<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pisuṇā<sup>o</sup><sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pharūsā<sup>o</sup>

16 Samphappalāpañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca samphappalāpi kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṇca pajānāmi||

17 Abhiṇṇhañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhiṇṇhāya ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca abhiṇṇhālu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṇca pajānāmi||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca vyāpannacitto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṇca pajānāmi||

19 Micchādītṭhiñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādītṭhiyā ca vipākam|| yathāpaṭipanno ca micchādītṭhiko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati taṇca pajānāmi||

## II

20 Santi<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi eke samanabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ dītṭhino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so dītṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dītṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so dītṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyati|| yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dītṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatiti||

### (I)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍalī<sup>2</sup> sunhāto<sup>3</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi<sup>4</sup> rājamaññe paricārento<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> ekam āhaṃsu<sup>1</sup> Ambho ayaṃ puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍalī<sup>6</sup> sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassa itthikamehi<sup>4</sup> rājamaññe paricāretiti<sup>1</sup> tam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> insert hi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> sunahāto

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> insert enam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> mālakuṇḍalī (S<sup>3</sup> -kulī)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> itthikamesu hi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> mālakuṇḍalī

enam <sup>1</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikam pasayha jivitā voropesi|| tassa rājā attamano abbi-hāram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli <sup>2</sup> kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi <sup>3</sup> rājamaññe paricāretiti||

## (II)

22 Dissati kho pana <sup>4</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghā-takena siṅghātakam pariṇetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetva <sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam <sup>6</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanam <sup>7</sup> bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam pariṇetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā <sup>8</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chinda-titi <sup>9</sup>|| tam enam <sup>10</sup> evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso rājaveri <sup>11</sup> itthiṇi vā purisam vā jivitā voropesi|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontiti <sup>12</sup>||

23 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati <sup>13</sup> cā ti||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam patisaṃvediyatiti|| saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham <sup>14</sup> musā vilapanti silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māla<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> mālā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> itthikāme

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> daḥhabandhanam

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatiti

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rājaveriyā; S<sup>3</sup> overiyā

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> evarūpaṇi kammakaraṇāni karentiti

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> suyyissati always

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tucchā

Dussilā bhante|||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā ti|||

Micchāpaṭipannā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādītthikā vā te sammādītthikā vā ti|||

Micchādītthikā bhante|||

Ye pana te micchādītthikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasādituṃ ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

(III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi<sup>1</sup> idhekacco māli<sup>2</sup> kuṇḍaliḥ pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento|| tam enam evam āhaṃsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli|| kuṇḍaliḥ la|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretiti||| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ayam ambho<sup>3</sup> puriso rañño paccattthikassa pasayha<sup>4</sup> ratanam<sup>5</sup> ahāsi<sup>6</sup> tassa rājā attamano abhihāram<sup>7</sup> adāsi<sup>8</sup> tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍaliḥ pe|| itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretiti|||

(IV)

26 Dissati kho pana<sup>8</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rājjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rājjuyā|| pe|| dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti<sup>9</sup>||| Tam enam evam āhaṃsu||| Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyi<sup>10</sup> tena naṃ rājāno gabetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> karontiti<sup>12</sup>|||

27 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā ti|||

Dīṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutāṃ ca suyissati cāti<sup>13</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> māla° always

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ambho ayam always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pasayhaṃ

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adinnaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhāsi; B<sup>2</sup> ahāsi; B<sup>1</sup> ādiyi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upahāram; S<sup>1</sup> pahāram

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijjatiti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ādiyati

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> karaṇaṃ

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karentiti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāti

28 Tatra <sup>1</sup> gāmaṇi ye te samaṇa brahmanā evaṃ vādino evaṃ dīṭṭhino Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so dīṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti<sup>2</sup> saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun ti<sup>5</sup>.

No hetam bhante<sup>6</sup>.

(v)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento<sup>9</sup> tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu. Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti<sup>12</sup>. Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu. Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccattlikassa dāresu cārittam āpajji<sup>13</sup> tassa rājā attamano abhīhāram adāsi<sup>14</sup> tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali<sup>15</sup> pe<sup>16</sup> itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti<sup>17</sup>.

(vi)

30 Dissati kho pana <sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḥhāya rajjuyā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisaṇi chijjamaṇo<sup>3</sup>. Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu<sup>4</sup>. Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḥhāya rajjuyā<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatīti<sup>7</sup>. Tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu<sup>8</sup>. Ayam ambho puriso kulitṭhi<sup>9</sup> su<sup>3</sup> kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajji<sup>10</sup> tena naṃ rājāno ga<sup>11</sup> hetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> karontīti<sup>12</sup>.

31 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti<sup>13</sup>.

Dīṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti<sup>14</sup>.

32 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmanā evaṃ vādino evaṃ dīṭṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so dīṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti<sup>15</sup> saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>17</sup> kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti<sup>18</sup>.

No hetam bhante<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tattha

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evarupā<sup>o</sup> okāraṇaṃ

## (VII)

93 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco <sup>1</sup> māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricārento|| tam enam <sup>2</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretiti|| Tam enam <sup>2</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi <sup>3</sup>|| tassa rājā attamano abbiḥaram adāsi|| tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājamaññe paricāretiti||

## (VIII)

94 Dissati kho pana <sup>4</sup> gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rājyūyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhinato nagarassa sisam chijjamāno|| Tam enam evam āhamsu|| Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rājyūyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā <sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindatiti <sup>6</sup>|| Tam enam <sup>7</sup> evam āhamsu|| Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji|| tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṇi kamakaraṇāni <sup>8</sup> karontiti <sup>9</sup>||

95 Tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṇi dīṭṭham vā sutam vā ti||

Dīṭṭham ca no bhante sutaṇca sūyissati cā ti||

96 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇa evaṃvādino evamdīṭṭhino Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dīṭṭheva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekacco

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> chijja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evarūpakammakaraṇā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hāseti

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitvā

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> karentiti



dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti|| saccaṃ  
vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti||

Musā bhante||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti silavanto vā te  
dussilā vā ti||

Dussilā bhante||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te  
sammāpaṭipannā vā te||

Micchā paṭipannā bhante||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādītthikā vā te sam-  
mādītthikā vā ti||

Micchādītthikā bhante||

Ye pana te micchādītthikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīdituntī||

No hetam bhante||

### III

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante ||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāraṃ<sup>1</sup>, tattha atthi mañcakāni  
atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapadīpo|| Tat-  
tha<sup>2</sup> yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti tenāhaṃ  
yathāsattiṃ<sup>3</sup> yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi|| Bhūtapubbam  
bhante cattāro satthāro nānādītthikā nānākhantikā<sup>4</sup> nānā-  
rucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagaccheṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

#### (I)

38 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdītthī Natthi dinnam nat-  
thi yitthaṃ natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭṭṇam kam-  
mānam phalaṃ vipāko|| natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko<sup>5</sup>  
natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā|| natthi loka  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>6</sup> sammāpaṭipannā ye  
imañca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
pavedentīti||

#### (II)

39 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdītthī Atthi dinnam atthi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satti

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upagañchimsu

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paro loko

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammaggatā

yittham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ  
phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi māta  
atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāh-  
maṇā sammaggatā<sup>1</sup> sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇa lokam  
paraṇa lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti|||

## (III)

40 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Karato kārāyato  
chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato<sup>2</sup> socayato<sup>3</sup>  
kilamato kilamayato<sup>4</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇaṃ ati-  
māpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopanaṃ ha-  
rato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ  
gacchato musā bhaṇato karato<sup>6</sup> na kariyati pāṇaṃ ||  
Khurapariyāntena ce pi cakkena<sup>7</sup> imissā pathaviyā<sup>8</sup> pāṇe  
ekam māṃsakhalaṃ ekam māṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, natthi  
tato nidānaṃ pāṇaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo, . . . Dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
ce pi Gaṅgāya tirāṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānaṃ pāṇaṃ  
natthi pāpussa āgamo . . . Uttaraṇce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>10</sup> tirāṃ  
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento<sup>11</sup> natthi tato  
nidānaṃ puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo, dānaṃ dānaṃ  
saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa  
āgamo ti . . .

## (IV)

41 Eko satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Karato<sup>12</sup> kārāyato  
chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato  
kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>13</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇaṃ  
atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopanaṃ  
harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho<sup>14</sup> tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samaggatā    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> socāpayato  
<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; so S<sup>1-3</sup> (omitting kilamato); B<sup>1</sup> kilamāpayato  
<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> karonto    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert yo  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇe; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇā  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gangā    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yajapento; S<sup>3</sup> yājento    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> karato  
<sup>13</sup> As in the preceding number    <sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṭimante

gacchato musā bhaṇato karato kāriyati pāpam||| Khurapari-  
yantena ce pi cakkena<sup>1</sup> imissā pathaviyā<sup>2</sup> pāṇe ekam<sup>3</sup>  
maṃsakkhalam ekam<sup>3</sup> maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya|| atthi tato  
nidānam pāpam atthi papassa āgamo||| Dakkhiṇaṇ ce pi  
Gaṅgāya<sup>4</sup> tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
atthi pāpassa āgamo||| Uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>4</sup> tiram  
gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidā-  
nam puññaṇ|| atthi puññassa āgamo| dānena damena  
saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ atthi puññassa  
āgamoti .

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kaṅkhā ahu<sup>5</sup> vicikic-  
chā . Ko su nāna imesam bhavataṃ<sup>6</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ  
saccam āha ko musā ti||

Alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum|  
kaṅkhanīye ca pana te tṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā ti||

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati<sup>7</sup> pahoti me Bha-  
gavā<sup>7</sup> tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathāham imam kaṅkhā-  
dhammam pajaheyyanti||

#### IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta-  
samādhim<sup>8</sup> paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādham-  
mam pajaheyyāsi|| katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī||

#### (1)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇā-  
tipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>9</sup>|| adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā  
paṭivirato hoti|| kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu  
micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti|| musāvādam pahāya musāvādā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert yo <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eka <sup>4</sup> Gaṅgā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahudeva <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhavaṇaṃ <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhagavā me

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittaṃsamādhim

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here nihitadāṇo nihitasattho lajjī dayā-  
panno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampi viharati

pativirato hoti<sup>1</sup> piṣuṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya<sup>3</sup>  
 pativirato hoti<sup>4</sup> pharusāṃ<sup>5</sup> vācam pahāya pharusāya  
 vācāya<sup>6</sup> pativirato hoti<sup>7</sup> samphappalāpam pahāya sam-  
 phappalāpā pativirato hoti<sup>8</sup> abhijjham pahāya anabhij-  
 jhālu<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup> vyāpādadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti<sup>11</sup>  
 micchādittṭhim pahāya sammādittṭhiko hoti<sup>12</sup>||

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigata-  
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato<sup>13</sup> mettāsahagatena  
 cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati<sup>14</sup> tathā dutiyaṃ || tathā  
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ<sup>15</sup> iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi  
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā  
 vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>16</sup>  
 pharitvā viharati<sup>17</sup>|| So iti paṭisañeikkhati<sup>18</sup>|| Yvāyaṃ<sup>19</sup>  
 satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdittṭhi Natthi dinnam natthi yittham  
 natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam phalaṃ vipāko<sup>20</sup>  
 natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā  
 natthi sattā opapātikā<sup>21</sup> natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-  
 maggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentiti<sup>22</sup>|| sa ce tassa bhoto  
 satthuno saccam vacanam apamaṇakatāya<sup>23</sup> mayham yo  
 ham<sup>24</sup> na kiñci vyābādhemi<sup>25</sup> tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-  
 yam ettha kaṭaggaho<sup>26</sup> yañcaṃhi kāyena samvuto vācīya  
 samvuto manasā samvuto<sup>27</sup> yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
 maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmiti<sup>28</sup> tassa  
 pāmujjam jāyati<sup>29</sup> pamuditassa piti jūyati<sup>30</sup> pitimanassa  
 kāyo passambhati<sup>31</sup> passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati<sup>32</sup> su-  
 khino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>33</sup>|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> piṣuṇā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pharusā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> abhijjā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> catuttham always; S<sup>1</sup> omits tathā tatiyaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> avyāpajjena always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> yoyam always

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> yvāham always; S<sup>1.3</sup> so ham, or yo ham

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> vyāpādeṃmi always

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> vedayati always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> piṣuṇā vācā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pharusā vācā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patisso; S<sup>1</sup> sappatisso

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> okatāyaṃ

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> ogāho always



avyūpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati||  
 Yvāyam satthē evaṃvādī evaṃditthi Karato kārayato chin-  
 dato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato  
 kilamāpayato<sup>1</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato  
 adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nilhopam harato ekā-  
 gūrikam karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato parādāram gacchato  
 musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena  
 ce pi<sup>2</sup> cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakālam  
 ekamaṃsapuñjam kareyya natthi tato nidānam pāpam  
 natthi pāpassa āgamo|| dakkhiṇam cepi Gaṅgāya tiram  
 gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto  
 pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo||  
 uttarā ce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>3</sup> tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
 yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññam natthi puñ-  
 ñassa|| āgamo dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena  
 natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti|| Sace tassa  
 bhoṭe satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya<sup>4</sup> mayham  
 yo ham na kiñci vyābādheṃi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubha-  
 yam ettha kaṭaggāho<sup>5</sup>|| Yā camhi kāyena saṃvuto  
 vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yā ca kāyassa bhedā  
 param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmi||  
 tassa pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa piti jāyati. pitima-  
 nassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati  
 sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dham-  
 masamādhī|| tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsi||  
 evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

(iv)

47 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako vigatābhijjho vigata-  
 vyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena  
 cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā dutiyaṃ tathā  
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato omitting socato and  
 kilamato

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ce; S<sup>1</sup> omits cepi

<sup>3</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> Gaṅgā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katvāya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ogāho here by correction

sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā  
vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averēna avyūpajjhena  
pbaritvā viharati|| so iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvāyam satthā  
evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpa-  
yato pacato pācayato socato <sup>1</sup> socāpayato <sup>2</sup> kilamato <sup>1</sup> kila-  
māpayato <sup>2</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato  
adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopam harato ekā-  
gārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato  
musābhaṇato <sup>3</sup> karato <sup>4</sup> kariyati pāpam|| khurapariyantena  
ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ  
maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi  
pāpassa āgamo, dakkhinaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gac-  
cheyya bananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto  
pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo,  
uttarañce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya, dadanto dāpento  
yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puñṇam atthi puñṇassa  
āgamo, dānena damena saṇṇamena saccavajjena atthi  
puñṇam <sup>5</sup> atthi puñṇassa āgamo ti sa ce tassa bhoto sat-  
thuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ na  
kiñci vyābādheṃi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayaṃ ettha  
kaṭaggaho,|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto  
manasā saṃvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajissāmi tassa pāmujjam  
jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo passam-  
bhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyati,|| Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī,  
tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabbeyyāsi, evaṃ tvam  
imaṃ kaṃkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi||

## V

## (1)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asaṃmūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsa-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . : kilamayato, omitting socato and  
kilamato as before (p. 353 n. 1). <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karoto

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atthi puñṇam

hagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati<sup>1</sup> || muditā-  
 sahagatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati<sup>3</sup> sa kho  
 so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo  
 asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā  
 ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati || tathā dutiyam tathā tati-  
 yam tathā catutthim<sup>4</sup> iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi  
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena ce-  
 tasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avya-  
 pajjhena pharitvā viharati || So iti paṭisañcikkhati ||  
 Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Natthi dinnam nat-  
 thiyittham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kam-  
 mānam phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko  
 natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loko  
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ  
 ca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pave-  
 dentiti || sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇ-  
 ṇakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābūdhemi tasmaṃ vā  
 thāvaṃ vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho yañcamhi kāyena  
 samvuto vacāya samvuto manasā samvuto yañ<sup>4</sup> ca kū-  
 yassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapaj-  
 jissāmi ti || tassa pāmojjam<sup>5</sup> jāyati pamuditassa piti jāyati ||  
 pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham  
 vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || Ayam kho sa  
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī<sup>1</sup> tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim  
 patilābheyyāsi<sup>2</sup> evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam paja-  
 heyyāsi || ||

## (II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhā-  
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati || tathā  
 dutiyam tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim || iti uddham  
 adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam  
 upekkhā - sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> insert —pe—

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has samuditā<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> insert —pe—

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omit yañ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pāmojjam always



appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati||  
 So iti paṭisañcikkhati|| Yvayaṃ satthā evaṃvādi  
 evaṃdiṭṭhi Atthi dinnam atthi yitṭham atthi hutam  
 atthi sukaṭadukkhaṭāṇam kammāṇam phalaṃ vipāko||  
 atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko<sup>1</sup> atthi mātā atthi pitā  
 atthi sattā opapātikā|| atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-  
 maggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye<sup>2</sup> imaṇca lokam paraṇca  
 lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī|| sa ce tassa  
 bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo  
 haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayaṃ  
 ettha kaṭaggaho|| Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya  
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto|| yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
 maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti|| tassa  
 pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa  
 kāyo passambhati<sup>3</sup> passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| suk-  
 hino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhamma-  
 samādhi tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi||  
 evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyāsi ||

## (III)

50 Sa<sup>3</sup> kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato upekkhā-  
 sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā  
 dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ, iti uddham adho  
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-  
 khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena  
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. . So iti paṭisañcik-  
 khati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kāra-  
 yato chindato<sup>4</sup> chedāyato pacato pācayato socato<sup>5</sup> socā-  
 payato<sup>6</sup> kilamato<sup>5</sup> kilamāpayato<sup>6</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
 pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato  
 nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato  
 paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paraloko<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chindato<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato

pāpaṃ|| khurapariyantaṃ ce pi cakkena yo imissā patha-  
viyā pāṇe ekaṃ mamsakhalam ekaṃ mamsapuñjam  
kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa  
āgamo|| dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya  
hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento  
natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo||  
uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi puñ-  
ṇassa āgamo|| dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena  
natthi puññaṃ natthi puñṇassa āgamo ti<sup>1</sup>, sace tassa bhoto  
satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yvāhaṃ  
na kiñci vyābādheṃi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayaṃ ettha  
kaṭaggāho|| Yañcamhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto  
manasā samvuto, yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upajjissāmi<sup>2</sup> tassa pāmujaṃ  
jayati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passam-  
bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ  
samādhīyati|| Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī|| tatra  
ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi|| evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ  
kaṅkhādhammam paṇaheyyāsi||

## (IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatūbhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissatto upekkhā-  
sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati|| tathā  
dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ|| iti uddham adho  
tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upek-  
khāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena  
averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati|| So iti paṭisaū-  
cikkhati|| Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi Karato  
kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato  
socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>2</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
paṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato

<sup>1</sup> St.<sup>3</sup> omit ti<sup>2</sup> St.<sup>3</sup> socayato . . . kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato  
 paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpam ||  
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāne  
 ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuññaṃ kareyya atthi  
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇam pi  
 ce Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto  
 chedāpento pacanto pācento<sup>1</sup> atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
 atthi pāpassa āgamo, uttaraṃ ce pi<sup>2</sup> Gaṅgāya tiram  
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato  
 nidānam<sup>3</sup> puññaṃ atthi puññaṃ āgamo, dānena damena  
 saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ atthi puññaṃ  
 āgamo ti. Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam  
 apaṇṇakatāya mayham, yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi  
 tasmaṃ vā thāvaraṃ vā ubhayaṃ ettha kaṭaggāho yañ-  
 camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto,  
 yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ  
 lokam upapajjissāmīti, tassa pāmuṃjaṃ jāyati pamuditassa  
 pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo  
 sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ kho  
 gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhīṃ  
 paṭilabheyyāsi, evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ paja-  
 heyyāsi.

52 Evaṃ vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca. Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, pe-  
 ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇaṃ gataṃti.

Gāmaṇi-samyuttam samattam.  
 Tassuddānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pacūpento, this and the preceding word being  
 omitted by B<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pi instead of ce pi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from  
 pāpam atthi . . . to . . . tato nidānam; the blunder is  
 the same on both sides; but the intruded words are  
 included between [ ] in S<sup>1</sup>

Caṇḍo Puṭo <sup>1</sup> Yodhājīvo  
 Hatthi Hayo <sup>2</sup> Pacchābhūmako <sup>3</sup>  
 Desanā Saṅkhā Kūlam Maṇicūlam <sup>4</sup>  
 Bhadrā <sup>5</sup> Rāsīya <sup>6</sup> Pātālīti <sup>7</sup>||

## BOOK IX—ASAṆKHATA SAMVUTTAM

## (CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO)

1 (1) *Kāyo*

1 Asaṅkhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇa  
 maggaṃ; taṃ sunātha .

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam|| Yo bhikkhave  
 rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhik-  
 khave asaṅkhatam||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi <sup>8</sup> maggo||  
 Kāyagatū sati, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
 maggo||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito  
 asaṅkhatagāmi maggo||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārū karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanam heta-  
 sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ  
 mayā||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaḷāni etāni suññāgārāni  
 jhāyatha <sup>9</sup> mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭisārino  
 ahuvattha|| Ayaṃ kho vo amhākam anusāsani

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> caṇḍaputo; S<sup>1</sup> caṇḍaputo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hatthissa (or hatthisā?)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> matako ca; B<sup>2</sup> matoko ca

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gāmaṇi cūlam

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> bhagandha; S<sup>1-3</sup> haṭṭhaba

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> rāsīnam; S<sup>1-3</sup> rāsīdu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manāmoti; B<sup>2</sup> manāpoti

<sup>8</sup> So all the MSS. always

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nijjhāyatha always

## 2 (2) *Samatho*

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhata-gāmiṇa maggaṃ<sup>1</sup> tam suṇātha<sup>2</sup> ||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>3</sup> || Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>4</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>5</sup> ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>6</sup> || Samatho vipassanā ca<sup>7</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-gāmi maggo<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> ||

## 3 (3) *Vitakko*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Savi-takko saviṇṇo samādhi avitakkavicāramatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> ||

## 4 (4) *Suññatā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Suñ-ñato samādhi avimutto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> ||

## 5 (5) *Satipaṭṭhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Cat-tāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> ||

## 6 (6) *Sammappadhānā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Cat-tāro sammappadhānā<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-gāmi maggo<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> ||

## 7 (7) *Iddhipādā*

3 Cattāro iddhipādā<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkha-tagāmi maggo<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat the numbers 1, 2      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Katamo ca . . .

8 (8) *Indriya*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> ||  
Pañcendriyāni<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>3</sup> ||

9 (9) *Bala*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> ||  
Pañcabalāni<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>3</sup> || la<sup>4</sup> ||

10 (10) *Bojjhaṅgā*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> || Sat-  
tabojjhaṅgā<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>3</sup> ||

11 (11) *Maggena*

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> || Ariyo  
atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>3</sup> ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatāṃ  
desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> .

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanāṃ  
hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam  
mayā<sup>2</sup> ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇi etāni suññāgārāni  
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-  
sārino ahuvattha<sup>1</sup> | ayam vo amhākam anusāsanti<sup>2</sup> ||

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo<sup>2</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko<sup>4</sup>

Suññato<sup>5</sup> Satipatthāna<sup>6</sup>

Sammappadhāna<sup>6</sup> Iddhipādā

Indriya<sup>7</sup> Bala-Bojjhaṅgā<sup>8</sup>

Maggena ekādasamaṃ<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add la <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have only vaggo pathamo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatruo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kāyasamādhisavitakko

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> suññatā

<sup>6</sup> oḍhānañca

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> indriyā

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dasuddānaṃ pavuccati; S<sup>1-3</sup> sattuddānaṃ vuccati

## CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Asaṅkhatam*I (*Samatho*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkha<sup>ta</sup>gāmiṃ  
ca maggam; tam suṇātha<sup>||</sup>

2 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>||</sup> Yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhik-  
khave asaṅkhatam<sup>||</sup>

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo . Sa-  
matho ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>||</sup>

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito  
āsaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>||</sup>

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hite-  
sinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam  
mayā

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni  
jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippati-  
sārino ahuvattha . Ayaṃ vo ambhākam anusāsanti<sup>||</sup>

II (*Vipassanā*)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagā-  
miṃ ca maggam tam suṇātha<sup>||</sup>

2 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam<sup>||</sup> Yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayaṃ vuccati bhik-  
khave asaṅkhatam .

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>||</sup> Vipas-  
sanā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>||</sup>

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asaṅkhatam<sup>||</sup> pe  
Ayaṃ vo<sup>1</sup> ambhākam anusāsanti<sup>2</sup> .

III (*Cha-Samādhi*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>||</sup> Savi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here awkward the number VI here under

takko savicāro samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> (1)

## IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Avitakko vicāramatto samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (2)

## V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Avitakko avicāro samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (3)

## VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Sūññāto samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (4)

## VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Animitto samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (5)

## VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Apaṇihito samādhiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (6)

IX (*Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (1)

## X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (2)

<sup>1</sup> Here and in XI, XII, S. 3 have ātāpi<sup>o</sup> odomanassassam



## XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittaṇupassī viharati<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup>, (3)

## XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,  
la<sup>3</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo (4)

XIII (*Cattāro sammappadhānā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam  
ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhik-  
khava asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup>, (1)

## XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam  
ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhik-  
khava asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup>, (2)

## XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ  
paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata-  
maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup>, (3)

## XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahati always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts pahānaṃ

ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya  
paripuriyā<sup>1</sup> chandam janeti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (4)

XVII (*Cattāro iddhipādā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhāra-  
samannagatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhik-  
have asankhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (1)

XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasaman-  
nāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (2)

XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannā-  
gatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅk-  
hatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup>

XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu vimamsa samādhipadhānasāṅkhārasa-  
mannāgatam iddhipādam bhaveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmimaggo<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> (4)

XXI (*Pañcendriyāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhaveti vivekanissitaṃ  
virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmaṃ<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> (1)

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-3</sup>

## XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|  
pe|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo  
la (2)

## XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti|| la|| ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo" la" (3)

## XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissi-  
tam pa ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo  
la. (4)

## XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam|  
pe ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo" (5)

XXVI (*Pañcābalāni*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|  
la ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| (1)

## XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam|  
la ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|  
la|| (2)

## XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitam| la|  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo|| la|| (3)

XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
la<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>4</sup>  
la<sup>5</sup> (4)

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇṇābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
[la<sup>3</sup>] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>4</sup>  
la<sup>5</sup> (5)

XXXI (*Sattasambojjhaṅgā*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanis-  
sitaṃ<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo<sup>4</sup> (1)

XXXII—XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhā-  
veti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (2) viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (3) piti-  
sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (4) passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ  
bhāveti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (5) samādhi sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> (6)  
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganis-  
sitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> (7)

XXXVIII (*Atthaṅgikamaggo*)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>1</sup> Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmi ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> (1)

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> each of these phrases is preceded by katamo  
ca . . . and followed by vivekanissitaṃ . . .

## XXXIX—XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagami maggo, || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti, || la, || (2) sammāvācam bhāveti, || la, || (3) sammākammantam bhāveti, || la, || (4) sammā-ājīvam bhāveti, || la, || (5) sammāvāyāmam bhāveti, || la, || (6) sammāsatim bhāveti, || la, || (7)

## XLV

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṇca maggam<sup>1</sup> tam suṇātha, ||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam, || la, ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo, || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmin<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo (8)

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo "

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaniyam sāvakanam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam mayā, ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino aluvattha, ayaṃ vo ambhākam anusāsanti, ||

13 (2) *Antam*<sup>2</sup>

## I—XLV

1 Antaṇca<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiṇca maggam tam suṇātha, ||

2 Katamaṇca bhikkhave antam, || pe, || yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vittharetabbam, ||

<sup>1</sup> Same remark as for XXXII—XXXVII

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here asaṅkhatāṇca<sup>o</sup> tam suṇātha—pe—katamo ca<sup>o</sup> vipassanā ayaṃ<sup>o</sup> katamo ca<sup>o</sup> samatho ayaṃ vuccati<sup>o</sup> anusāsanti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anatam; in the uddāna B<sup>1</sup> has amatam

14 (3) *Anāsavam*

I—XLV

1 *Anāsavañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi *anāsavagāmiṃ ca maggam* ||||

15 (4) *Saccam*

I—XLV

1 *Saccañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi *saccagāmiṃ ca maggam* ||||

16 (5) *Pāram*

I—XLV

1 *Pārañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi *pāragāmiṃ ca maggam* ||||

17 (6) *Nipunam*

I—XLV

1 *Nipunañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi *nipunagāmiñca maggam* ||||

18 (7) *Suddasam*

I—XLV

1 *Suddasañca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi <sup>2</sup> *suddasagāmiñca maggam* ||||

19 (8) *Ajjaram*

I—XLV

1 *Ajjaram* <sup>3</sup> ca vo <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi *ajjagarāmiñca* <sup>5</sup> *maggam* ||||

<sup>1</sup> In this and the following numbers B<sup>1-2</sup> add always *taṃ sūpātha* || *katamañca* bhikkhave *anāsavam* (*saccam* etc.) || *im (or pa)* ||||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats *desissāmi*

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *ajjaram*

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts *maggam* <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *ajjaram*<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> *ajjagāmiñca*

**20 (9) *Dhuvam***

I—XLV

1 Dhuvañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiṃ  
maggam|||

**21 (10) *Apalokitam***

I—XLV

1 Apalokitañca<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokita-  
miñca maggam|||

**22 (11) *Anidassanam***

I—XLV

1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassana-  
miñca maggam|||

**23 (12) *Nippapaṇṇa***

I—XLV

1 Nippapaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapaṇṇa-  
miñca maggam|||

**24 (13) *Santam***

I—XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiṃ  
maggam|||

**25 (14) *Amatam***

I—XLV

1 Amataṃca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiṃca°||

**26 (15) *Paṇittam***

I—XLV

1 Paṇitaṃca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paṇitagāmiṃca°.

**27 (16) *Sivam***

I—XLV

1 Sivañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiṃca°|||

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apalokinam ca ; S<sup>1-3</sup> appalokañca

**28** (17) *Khemaṇ*

I—XLV

1 *Khemaṇca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemaḡāmiṇca°|||**29** (18) *Taṇhakkhaya*

I—XLV

1 *Taṇhakkhayaṇ* ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṇhak-  
khayaḡamim ca maggaṇ|||**30** (19) *Acchariya*

I—XLV

1 *Acchariyaṇca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyaḡ-  
miṇca maggaṇ|||**31** (20) *Abbhutam*

I—XLV

1 *Abbhutaṇca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutaḡāmiṇca°|||**32** (21) *Anitika*

I—XLV

1 *Anitikaṇca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi anitikagāmiṇca°|||**33** (22) *Anitikaḡadhamma*

I—XLV

1 *Anitikaḡadhammaṇca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi anitika-  
dhammagāmiṇca maggaṇ|||**34** (23) *Nibbānam*

I—XLV

1 *Nibbānaṇca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānaḡāmiṇca°|||**35** (24) *Avyāpajja*

I—XLV

1 *Avyāpajjaṇca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjaḡāmiṇ-  
ca maggaṇ|||**36** (25) *Virāgo*

I—XLV

1 *Virāgaṇca* vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgaḡāmiṇca°|||



37 (26) *Suddhi*

I—XLV

1 Suddhiṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhiḡāmiṇṇa maggaṃ|||

38 (27) *Mutti*

I—XLV

1 Muttiṇṇa<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttiḡāmiṇṇa maggaṃ|||

39 (28) *Anālayo*

I—XLV

1 Anālayaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayaḡāmiṇṇa maggaṃ|||<sup>2</sup>

40 (29) *Dīpa*

I—XLV

1 Dīpaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpaḡāmiṇṇa maggaṃ||  
tam suṇātha|||

41 (30) *Leṇa*

I—XLV

1 Leṇaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi leṇaḡāmiṇṇa maggaṃ|||

42 (31) *Tāṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Tāṇaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇaḡāmiṇṇa maggaṃ|||

43 (32) *Saraṇaṃ*

I—XLV

1 Saraṇaṇṇa vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇaḡāmiṇṇa ca maggaṃ|||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mottiṇṇa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ayaṃ kho amhākaṃ anusāsanti



## BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Khemātheri*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu cārikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvattthim<sup>1</sup> antarā ca Sāketam Torāṇavattthusmim<sup>2</sup> vāsāṃ upagatā hoti||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>3</sup> Kosalo Sāketā Sāvattthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā cā Sāvattthim Torāṇavattthusmim ekarattivāsāṃ upagacchi||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi|| Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa Torāṇavattthusmim tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā jāna yam aham<sup>4</sup> ajja payirūpāseyyanti|||<sup>5</sup>

Evam devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa<sup>6</sup> Kosalassa patissutvā kevalakappam Torāṇavattthusmim<sup>7</sup> āhiṇḍanto<sup>8</sup> nāddasa<sup>9</sup> tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ<sup>10</sup> rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya||

5 Addasa<sup>11</sup> kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhunim Torāṇavattthusmim vāsāṃ upagatam||| Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca||| Natthi kho deva Torāṇavattthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yaṃ devo payirūpāseyya|| atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvikaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa|| tassā kho pana ayyāya<sup>12</sup> evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthiyam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts ekaratti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Passenadi always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jānamaham ; B<sup>2</sup> jānamatamaham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> payu-, B<sup>1</sup> pari-, B<sup>2</sup> patirūpāseyyanti ; further on all the MSS payirūpāse-

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passenadi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> torāṇavattthum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvāhiṇḍanto

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> na addasa ; S<sup>1</sup> addasa omitting na

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addasā

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pane (S<sup>3</sup> ne) yyāya

gato|| paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathā<sup>1</sup>  
kalyāṇapaṭibhānā ti||<sup>2</sup> tam devo payirūpāsātūti||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim  
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo  
Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca|| Kim nu kho ayye<sup>3</sup>  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇāti||

8 Kim pana ayye<sup>4</sup> na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

Tam<sup>5</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

9 Kim nukho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-  
maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti||

10 Kimpanayye<sup>6</sup> neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato param-  
maraṇāti||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

11 Kim nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti  
putthā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā  
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim panayye<sup>7</sup>  
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putthā samānā Etam  
pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho ayye Hoti ca na  
ca<sup>8</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putthā samānā Avyā-  
katam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca<sup>3</sup> hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Kim nu kho Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti putthā samā-  
nā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| Ko nu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kathā <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhāṇāti; S<sup>3</sup> bhāṇi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ayyo <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panayye; B<sup>2</sup> panāyye <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> etam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> panāyye; S<sup>1,3</sup> pane(S<sup>3</sup> ne)yye

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> panāneyyam <sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

kho ayya hetu ka paṇḍo yena i teta ayyaketaṃ Bhagavaṭā ti|||

12 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipunnasāni ya-  
thā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|||

13 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako va  
muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam  
gaṇetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni vā  
Ettakāni vālukasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahas-  
sāni vā ti|||<sup>3</sup>

No hetam ayye|||

14 Atthi pana te koci<sup>4</sup> gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhā-  
yako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam manitum<sup>5</sup>  
Ettakāni<sup>6</sup> udakālhakāni iti vā<sup>7</sup> Ettakāni udakālhakasatāni  
iti vā Ettakāni udakālhakasahassāni iti vā Ettakāni udakālhakasatasahassāni ti<sup>8</sup> vā ti|||<sup>9</sup>

No hetam ayye|||

Tam kissa hetu|||

Mahāyye<sup>10</sup> samuddo gambhiro appameyyo duppariyo-  
gāhoti|||<sup>11</sup>

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam  
paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam rūpaṃ tathāgatassa  
pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam  
āyatim anuppādakataṃ||| Rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho  
mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho<sup>12</sup>  
seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
pi<sup>13</sup> na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na  
upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na  
upeti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi  
na upeti|||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno pañña-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na (without ye)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ettikā vālikā always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> manitum; B<sup>1-2</sup> gaṇetum

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ettikāni always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakālhāni

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakālhassāni always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>10</sup> mahāyyo; B<sup>1</sup> mahā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḡāhohoti

<sup>12</sup> So all the MSS; S<sup>3</sup> adds ti

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hi; S<sup>3</sup> hi

paṇḍita|| eka vedanā tathāgataṣṣa pahīnā ucehinnamulā tālā-  
vatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| Ve-  
danāsaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhiro  
appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca na hoti|| Neva hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti||

18. Aya saṅkhāya tatthāgatam|| pe||

18. Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno pañ-  
ḍeyyo|| te saṅkhārā tathāgataṣṣa pahīnā ucehinnamulā  
tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||  
Saṅkhārasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gam-  
bhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo  
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

19. Yena viññānena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññā-  
peyyo|| tam viññānam tathāgataṣṣa pahīnam ucehinnamū-  
lā tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammā|| viññānasankhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathā-  
gato gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahā-  
samuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||  
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Hoti ca  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

20. Atha kho rāja Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā  
ābhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsana Khemam  
bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi||

21. Atha kho rāja Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena  
yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
tam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

22. Ekam antam nisinno kho rāja Pasenadi-Kosalo Bha-  
gavantaṃ etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

24-25 || pe||<sup>1</sup>

26 Kim nu kho bhānte Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe||| Kim pana bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puttho samāno tam<sup>2</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi|| yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi|||

28 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja|| atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṇgāya vālikam<sup>3</sup> gaṇetum ettakā vālikā iti<sup>4</sup> vā|| pe|| ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni iti<sup>5</sup> vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

29 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā sankhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum<sup>6</sup> ettakāni udakāḷhakāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassāni<sup>7</sup> iti vā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Tam kiṃsa hetu|||

Mahā<sup>8</sup> bhante samuddo gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho ti<sup>9</sup>|||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahinam ucchinnamūlam talāvatthukatam anabhāvagatam

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1.2</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> etam    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vālu<sup>o</sup> here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ettakānivālikāniti (B<sup>2</sup> okāni iti)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> saḥassāniti

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> gaṇetum

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> udakāḷhāni . . . udakāḷhasatasahassāniti

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> insert hi

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> omit ti

āyatim anuppādadhammam|| rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti||

81 Yāya vedanāya|| pe||

82 Yāya saññāya||

83 Yehi saṅkhārehi||

84 Yena<sup>1</sup> viññānena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya|| tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam uccin-namūlam talāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam|| viññānasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti|| pe<sup>2</sup>|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti ti||

85 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthuno<sup>3</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati na virodhayissati<sup>4</sup> yad idam aggapadasmim||

86 Ekam idāham bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhunim upasāṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā|| Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu<sup>5</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho<sup>6</sup> vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati<sup>7</sup> na virodhayissati<sup>8</sup> yad idam aggapadasmim|| Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam<sup>9</sup> bahukaraṇiṇi ti||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kalam maññasi ti||

87 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te <sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satthu ceva  
<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> vibhāyissati; S<sup>3</sup> viḥāyissati; missing in  
B<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satthuceva  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attenattho <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samissati  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vibhāyissati; S<sup>1</sup> viṅgāyissati; B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati  
<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has ni; B<sup>1</sup> neither



abhinanditvā anumoditvā pūthayāsā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatam<sup>2</sup> abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhinam<sup>3</sup> katvā pakkamit<sup>4</sup>||

## 2 Anurādho

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati<sup>5</sup> āyasmā  
Kūtāgārasālāyam||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho<sup>6</sup> Bhaga-  
vato avidūre araññakuṭikāyam viharati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā<sup>7</sup> paribbājaka<sup>8</sup> yā-  
yasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkamitvā<sup>10</sup> Bha-  
matā Anurādhena<sup>11</sup> saddhim sammodimsu<sup>12</sup> sammodamāsa<sup>13</sup>  
katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu<sup>14</sup>||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājaka<sup>15</sup>  
āyasmantaṃ Anurādham<sup>16</sup> etad avocum<sup>17</sup>|| Yo so<sup>18</sup> tīso  
Anurādha<sup>19</sup> tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso para-  
mappattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu<sup>20</sup> thānesu<sup>21</sup> pañ-  
ñāpayamāno paññāpeti<sup>22</sup>|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vā<sup>23</sup> Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>24</sup> Hoti na ca  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>25</sup> Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>26</sup>||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso para-  
mappattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatimehi catūhi thānehi  
paññāpayamāno paññāpeti<sup>27</sup>|| Hoti tathāgato param mara-  
ṇā ti vā<sup>28</sup> Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>29</sup> Hoti na  
ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>30</sup> Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>31</sup>||

Evam vutte te<sup>32</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājaka<sup>33</sup> āyasmantaṃ  
Anurādham<sup>34</sup> etad avocum<sup>35</sup>|| So<sup>36</sup> cāyam<sup>37</sup> bhikkhu<sup>38</sup> nayo  
bhaviessati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto<sup>39</sup>||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājaka<sup>40</sup> āyasmantaṃ  
Anurādham<sup>41</sup> navavādēna ca bālavādēna ca apasādetvā<sup>42</sup> utthā-  
yāsā<sup>43</sup> pakkamimsu<sup>44</sup>||

1 S<sup>1</sup> anuruddho 2 S<sup>1-3</sup> titthiya here only (S. p. 291 n. 7)

3 S<sup>1</sup> āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhena 4 S<sup>1</sup> anuruddham

5 Henceforth S<sup>1</sup> has Anurādha as the other MSS.

6 S<sup>1</sup> catūsu; missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

7 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

8 S<sup>1-3</sup> yo

9 S<sup>1</sup> vāyam

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu<sup>1</sup> etad aho<sup>2</sup>||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiā paribbājaka<sup>3</sup> uttarim puccheyyum|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiānam paribbājakesu<sup>4</sup> vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam|| dhammassa cānuddhammam vyākareyyam na ca koçi sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārehi<sup>5</sup> tñānam āgaccheyyāti<sup>6</sup> |||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Anurādhō<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā tenūpasankamim<sup>4</sup> upasankamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidim<sup>5</sup>|||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādhō Bhagvantam etad avoca<sup>6</sup>||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre amānā<sup>7</sup> kūtīkayam viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambhūto aññatitthiā paribbājaka<sup>8</sup> yena<sup>9</sup>ham tenupasanhamimsu<sup>10</sup> upasankamitvā mayā<sup>4</sup> saddhim sammodimsu<sup>5</sup> sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu<sup>6</sup>||| ekam antam nisinnā kho bhante te<sup>5</sup> aññatitthiā paribbājaka<sup>7</sup> mam etad avocum<sup>8</sup>|| Yo so āvuso<sup>5</sup> Anurādhā tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato ime<sup>9</sup>su catūsu tñānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti<sup>10</sup>||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup>|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti<sup>13</sup>||| Evam vutto<sup>6</sup> ham bhante te aññatitthiye<sup>7</sup> paribbājake etad avocam<sup>8</sup>||| Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatimehi catūhi tñānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti<sup>10</sup>|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup>|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti<sup>13</sup>||| Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiā paribbājaka<sup>8</sup> etad avocum<sup>9</sup>|| Yo<sup>8</sup> cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito therō vā pana bāloavyatto ti<sup>10</sup>||| Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiā paribbājaka<sup>11</sup> navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsana<sup>12</sup> pakkamimsu<sup>13</sup>|||

4. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthi-

Missing in S.<sup>1.3</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacche<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has here Anuruddo

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.2</sup> mama <sup>5</sup> Missing in S.<sup>1.3</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> vuttā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> titthiya as before (S. p. 380 n. 2) <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> So

yesu paribbājesu etad abhosi||| Sace kho maṃ te añña-  
 titthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyum katham vyākara-  
 māno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ  
 vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam  
 abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ|| dhammassa cānuddhammam  
 vyākareyyaṃ|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanupāto<sup>1</sup>  
 gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti<sup>2</sup> |||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anic-  
 caṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparīṇāmadhammam kallaṃ  
 nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
 attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Saññā||| Saṅkhārā|||

Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccāṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparīṇāmadhammam||  
 kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham  
 asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-  
 paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā  
 sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā  
 sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā  
 ti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datthab-  
 bam||| Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā|| pe||  
 Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci saṅkhārā||| Yam kiñci viññāṇaṃ  
 atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olāri-  
 kaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre  
 santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oṇuvādo

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacche°

na me so attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya  
dettabbam||

12. **Evam passam** Anurādha<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-  
mim pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi  
nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññānasmim<sup>2</sup> pi  
nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati viragā vimuccati  
Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti<sup>3</sup> ñāṇam hoti|| Khinā jāti  
yusitam brahmacariyam|| katam karaṇiyam|| nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānāti||

13 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti  
samanupassasī ti<sup>4</sup>||

No hetam bhante||

Vedanam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante

Saññam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

14 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato ti  
samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Vedanāya|| pa|| aññatra vedanāya|| pa||

16 Saññāya|| pa|| aññatra saññāya|| pa||

17 Saṅkhāresu|| pa|| aññatra saṅkhārehi|| pa||

18 Viññānasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

Aññatra viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

No hetam bhante||

19 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpaṃ<sup>5</sup> vedanā sannā<sup>6</sup>  
saṅkhārā<sup>7</sup> viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Anuruddha    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> viññāṇe    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vimuttamhīti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samanupassīti always    <sup>5</sup> rūpa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanam-saññānam    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṅkhārā

No hetam bhante||

20 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha ayam so assaṃsāro  
asaññi asaṅkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato ti||

No hetam bhante||

21 Ettha<sup>1</sup> te Anurādha dīṭṭheva dhammaṃ saccato  
thetato tathāgato<sup>2</sup> anupalabbhyamāne<sup>3</sup> kalam so tam  
veyyakaraṇam|| Yo<sup>4</sup> so āvuso tathāgato uttamaṃpuriso  
paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatrinidhi  
catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|| Hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti vā|| la|| Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

No hetam bhante||

22 Sādhū sādhū<sup>5</sup> Anurādha pubbe cāham<sup>6</sup> Anurādha  
etarahi ca dukkhaṃ ceva<sup>7</sup> paññāpemi dukkassa ca nirodhaṃ  
hanti||

### 3 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (or Paṇḍita)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā  
Koṭṭhiko<sup>8</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Tsipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam  
pāṭisaṁsāraṇā pavuṭṭhito<sup>9</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅ-  
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sam-  
modi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko  
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho āvuso  
Sāriputta|| hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti||

4 Kim pañāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> cāto

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> elabbhyamāno

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vyākaraṇam

<sup>5</sup> Not repeated in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāhum <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ ceva

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> koṭṭhito ; S<sup>1</sup> koḍḍhito both always <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavuṭṭhito

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti||

6<sup>a</sup> Kim panāvuso<sup>2</sup> āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Hoti ca na  
ca<sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

6<sup>a</sup> Kim panāvuso<sup>2</sup> neva hoti na nā hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na  
na<sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

7<sup>a</sup> Kim nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti  
puttho samāno avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi|| pe|| Kim panāvuso  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti  
puttho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā  
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||  
Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti||

8<sup>a</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam  
etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti rūpagatam  
etam|| Hoti ca na ca<sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
rūpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti rūpagatam etam||

9<sup>a</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso vedanā-  
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vedanā-  
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vedanāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti vedanāgatam etam||

10<sup>a</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saññā-  
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saññā-  
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti saññāgatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti saññāgatam etam||

11<sup>a</sup> Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāra-

12<sup>a</sup> avyākatam kho etam avuso . . . ; B<sup>2</sup> avyākatam  
Bhagavatā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> panā āvuso

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāra-  
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti saṅkhāragatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etam||

12 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso viññā-  
gatam etam|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññā-  
gatam etam|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti viññāpagatam etam|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti ki viññāpagatam etam||

13 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>1</sup>  
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

#### 4 *Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 2 (or Samudaya)*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
Koṭṭhiko<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||—  
pe||

2-7 3 Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyāka-  
tam Bhagavatā ti||

8 Rūpaṃ kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpa-  
samudayaṃ<sup>4</sup> ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodham  
ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭi-  
padam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| Hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca<sup>5</sup> hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

9-11 Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre||

12 Viññānaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāna-  
samudayaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānaniro-  
dham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodhaya-  
minim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yenetam    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> koṭṭhito; S<sup>1</sup> koḍḍhito as before

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> insert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> rūpassasamudayaṃ

<sup>5</sup> Missing as before in S<sup>1,3</sup> always

param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpaṃ ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ||  
rūpaśamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpa-  
nirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| rūpanirodhagāminim  
patipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

14, 15, 16 Vedanaṃ||| Saññaṃ||| Saṅkhāre|||

17 Viññānaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññāna-  
śamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānaniro-  
dhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ|| viññānanirodhagā-  
minim patipadaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam  
avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

### 5 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (3) (or Pema)

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca  
Māhi-Koṭṭhiko<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Miga-  
dāyāsipe||

2. 3. Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam<sup>3</sup> avyā-  
kateṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

4. Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa  
avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparīlāhassa avi-  
gatānāhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||  
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

5. 6. Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Saṅkharesu|||

7. Viññāne avigatarāgassa<sup>4</sup> avigatachandassa avigata-  
pemaṃ<sup>5</sup> avigatapipāsassa avigataparīlāhassa avigatatan-  
hassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> Rūpe paramam

<sup>2</sup> B. insert here sā yeva pucchā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.3 koṭṭhito

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avita<sup>o</sup>



Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatarāgassa|| pā<sup>1</sup>||

14-16 Vedanāya<sup>2</sup>|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhāresu|||

17 Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa<sup>3</sup> vigatachandassa vigatape-massa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

18 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam<sup>4</sup> avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti|||

#### 6 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 4 (or Ārāma)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-kotṭhiko<sup>5</sup> Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupasaṅ-kami|| upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhīm sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-tam Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhika<sup>6</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| kim panā-vuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi||| Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam<sup>7</sup> avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti<sup>8</sup> |||

#### I

4 Rūpārāmaṣṣa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammudi-tassa<sup>9</sup> rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vīta°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ° koṭṭhito always    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> koṭṭita

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samuditassa (further on sammū°); B<sup>2</sup> pamudi-tassa always

tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanasammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| Saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Viññānārāmassa kho āvuso viññānatassa vedanāsammutitassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso|| la<sup>1</sup>|| Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso|| Na viññānārāmassa kho āvuso na viññānatassa na viññānasammuditassa viññānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti||

6 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayena tam<sup>2</sup> avyakatam Bhagavatā ti||

## II

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena<sup>3</sup> tam avyakatam Bhagavatā ti||

Siyā āvuso||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti||

<sup>1</sup> Little more developed in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yetetam

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pariyāyena

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

### III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam<sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo, yena tam<sup>2</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

### IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Siyā āvuso|||

16 Taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti|||

17 Na taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti|||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> yenetam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> yenetam

pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa  
na hoti||

18 Ayam pi <sup>1</sup> kno āvuso pariyāyo yena tam <sup>2</sup> avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti||

## V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam <sup>2</sup> avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim kim icchasi||  
taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttassa <sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno  
vaddham <sup>4</sup> natthi paññāpanāyā ti||

## 7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenayasmā Mahā-  
Moggalāno <sup>5</sup> tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata  
Mahā-Moggalānena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyāṃ  
katham sārāṇiyāṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ etad avoca|| Kim nu  
kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha <sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā Sassato <sup>7</sup>  
loko ti||

4 Kim pana <sup>8</sup> bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha <sup>1</sup> avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato  
loko ti||

5 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha <sup>9</sup> Bhagavatā Antavā  
loko ti||

6 Kim pana <sup>10</sup> bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā  
loko ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yenetam  
<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'saṅkhāya' <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vattaṃ; B<sup>2</sup> pa (?)  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mogallān-o, as usual, always <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> panāvuso  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> antavā <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts kho  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vacchagotta, as before

7 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna tam jivam tam sariranti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā Tam jivam tam sariran ti|||

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti|||

9 Kim nu kho<sup>2</sup> Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

11 Kim nu kho bho Moggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|||

13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti||| Sassato lokoti vā|| Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā|| Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jivam tam sariran ti va Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vacchagotta

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> Kim pana bho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vacchagotta; this answer and the following query are missing in S<sup>3</sup> (by blunder of the copyist)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1.2</sup> veyyākaraṇaṃ always

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena  
 manassa Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyāka-  
 raṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā  
 loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivaṃ taṃ sariraṃ ti||  
 aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariraṃ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param  
 maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi||  
 Ioti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva  
 hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

15 Aññatitthiyā ca<sup>1</sup> kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum  
 Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti||  
 sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
 me attā ti|| kāyam|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
 me attā ti samanupassanti|| tasmā aññatitthiyānam parib-  
 bājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti||  
 Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
 param maraṇā ti vā||

16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho  
 cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti  
 samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham Netam mama  
 neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| samanupassati|| kāyam||  
 manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti  
 samanupassati|| tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na<sup>2</sup>  
 evaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti  
 na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthayāsanaṃ yena  
 Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sad-  
 dham sammodi|| sammadaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ viti-  
 sārāṇi ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

18 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca|| kim nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

19-26 || pe||

27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
 gato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ mayā Neva hoti na na  
 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam evam putṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti Sassato loko ti vā<sup>1</sup> pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bho Gotamassa evam putṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha<sup>2</sup> paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| pe|| kāyaṃ|| manam Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti|| Tasmā aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam evam putṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā<sup>3</sup> ||

30 Tathāgato ca<sup>4</sup> kho Vaccha araham sammāsam-buddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| sotam|| ghānam|| jivham|| kāyaṃ|| manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evam putṭhassa na<sup>5</sup> evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi<sup>6</sup>|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Tam jivam tam sariranti pi|| Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti pi|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

31 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca<sup>7</sup> sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati<sup>8</sup> na viha-yissati<sup>9</sup> yadidam aggapadasmiṃ||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samaṇam Mahā-Moggalānam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> satthu ca

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samissati

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati ; B<sup>2</sup> virodhayissati

upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchim|| samaṇo pi Mogga-  
lāno etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam<sup>1</sup> attham vyākāsi  
seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo|| Acchariyam bho Gotama  
abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāva-  
kassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandis-  
sati samessati na viḥayissati yadidam aggapadasmin ti<sup>2</sup>||

### 8 Vaccho (or Bandham)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sam-  
modi|| sammodayam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam  
antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Kim nu kho bho Gotama  
sassato loko ti||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha mayā Sassato loko ti||

4-11 ||pe||

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
gato param maraṇā ti||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ mayā Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena añña-  
titthiyānaṃ paribhājakānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ  
vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato lokoti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Ko pana bho Gotama  
hetu ko paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na<sup>3</sup>  
evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājaka rūpaṃ attato  
samanupassanti|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ  
rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ attato samanupassanti||  
pe|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ attato sama-  
nupassanti|| viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññā-  
naṃ viññānaṃsmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B: tam

<sup>2</sup> Same remarks as for the paragraph 31

<sup>3</sup> Sr. 3 put na after Gotamassa



paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti||  
Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti vā||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho  
na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attā-  
naṃ na attani vā <sup>1</sup> rūpam na rupasmim vā <sup>2</sup> attānam|| na  
vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| na saññam|| na sañ-  
khāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavan-  
tam vā attānam na attani vā <sup>2</sup> viññānam na viññānasmim  
vā attānam|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na  
evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| pe|| Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti||

16 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhayāsanaṃ yena-  
yasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā  
āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhim sammodi|| sammo-  
daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretva ekam antam  
nisidi||

17 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
āyasantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Kim nu  
kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti||

Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko  
ti||

18-26 ||pe||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti||

Etam <sup>3</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā||

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena  
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ  
vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti|| Ko pana bho <sup>4</sup> Mogga-  
lāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ  
puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇam hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi||  
pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi  
ti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> evam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

29 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpaṃ attato samanupassanti|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññānaṃ attato samanupassanti|| viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmim vā attānaṃ|| Tasmā aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Nevā hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ|| Na vedanaṃ|| Na saññaṃ|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> attānaṃ na attani vā<sup>4</sup> viññānaṃ na viññānasmim vā<sup>5</sup> attānaṃ|| Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti|| Sassato loko ti pi|| Asassato loko ti pi|| Antavā loko ti pi|| Anantavā loko ti pi|| Taṃ jivam taṃ sariraṃ ti pi|| Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariraṃ ti pi|| Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti|| Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pi|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pi|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti pi||

30 Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatra hi nāma satthu<sup>2</sup> ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho<sup>3</sup> vyañjanaṇa vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati<sup>4</sup> yad idam aggapadasmiṃ||

31 Idānāham bho Moggalāna samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ appucchim|| samaṇo pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyañjanaṇi etaṃ atthaṃ vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggalāno|| Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatrahi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho<sup>5</sup> vyañjanaṇi vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati<sup>6</sup> yad idam aggapadasmiṃ||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS. here and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> atthenattho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vigāyissati; B<sup>2</sup> virodhayissati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> atthenattham

<sup>6</sup> As in 30 (S. n. 4), but S<sup>1</sup> seems to have viṅgāyissati

## 9 Kutūhalasāla

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātitthiyaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṇa-brāhmaṇāparibbājakānaṃ Kutūhalasālayaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi||

4 Ayaṃ kho Purāṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassi tittakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa so pi<sup>2</sup> sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ kālāṇkatam upapattisu<sup>3</sup> vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti<sup>4</sup> Yo<sup>5</sup> pissa sāvako uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ kālāṇkatam upapattisu vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti||

5 Ayaṃ pi kho Makkhali Gosālo pe||

6 Ayaṃ pi kho Nigaṇṭho<sup>6</sup> Nātaputto|| pe<sup>7</sup>||

7 Ayaṃ pi kho Saṇjayo<sup>8</sup> Belatthiputto<sup>9</sup>|| pe||

8 Ayaṃ pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano<sup>10</sup> pe||

9 Ayaṃ pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo<sup>11</sup> saṅghī ceva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassi tittakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa so pi sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ kālāṇkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| Yo<sup>12</sup> pissa sāvako uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso<sup>13</sup> paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakaṃ abbatthitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nāntā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1,2</sup> añña<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>1,2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> sā pi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> uppattisu here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has —pe— and S<sup>3</sup> asuama instead of the first asu . . . upapanno, and S<sup>1,3</sup> have upapanno instead of upapanno always <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> so <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nigandho <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> nāta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saṇcayo; B<sup>2</sup> saṇjeyyo <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> celaddha

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1,2</sup> kaccāno <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ekambali <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> so

<sup>13</sup> Missing in S<sup>1,3</sup>

kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno  
asu amutra upapanno ti<sup>1</sup>||

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghi ceva gaṇi ca  
gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sūdu sammato  
bahujanassa|| so pi sāvakam abbatitam kālaṅkatam  
upapattisu vyākaroti|| Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra  
upapannoti|| Yo ca khvassa<sup>2</sup> sāvako uttamapuriso  
paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi<sup>3</sup> sāvakam abba-  
titam kālaṅkatam upapattisu na<sup>4</sup> vyākaroti|| Asu amutra  
upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti|| api ca kho nam  
evaṃ vyākaroti Accehji<sup>5</sup> taṇhaṃ vivattayi saññojanam  
sammānābhissamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti||

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahud eva kaṅkhā ahu  
vicikicchā Kathaṇhi<sup>6</sup> nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa dhāmmā-  
bhinnēyyāti<sup>7</sup>||

12 Alaṇhi te Vaccha kaṅkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum||  
kaṅkhanīye<sup>8</sup> ca pana te thāne vicikicchā uppannā|| Sa-  
upādānassa khvāham<sup>9</sup> Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi<sup>10</sup> no  
anupādānassa||

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sa-upādāno jalati no anupā-  
dāno|| evam eva khvāham Vaccha sa-upādānassa upapattim  
paññāpemi no anupādānassa ti||

14 Yasmim pana<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama samaye acci vātena  
khittā dūram pi gacchati|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo  
kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti||

Yasmim kho<sup>12</sup> Vaccha samaye acci<sup>13</sup> vātena khittā dūram  
pi gacchati|| tam ahaṃ vātupādānam vadāmi<sup>14</sup> vāto hissa  
Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānam hoti ti||

<sup>1</sup> The first asu<sup>o</sup> upanno is missing in S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> adds to it  
ti and only asu amutra <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> so ca khossa; S<sup>3</sup> so pissa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> taṇca; B<sup>2</sup> has pa instead of paramapuriso<sup>o</sup>

<sup>o</sup>vyākaroti

<sup>4</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> accechchi; S<sup>1</sup> accechcha

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit hi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dhammā abhi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammo aññeyyoti

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṅkhanīye

<sup>11</sup> Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pañña<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paññāpemi

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> acchi

15 Yasmiñ ca pana<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno<sup>2</sup> hoti|| imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kim upādānaśeṇim paññāpeti ti|||

Yasmiñ kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti|| tam ahaṃ taṇhupādānaṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi|| taṇhū hissa<sup>4</sup> Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānaṃ hoti ti<sup>5</sup>|||

### 10 Ānando (or Atthatto)

✓ 2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnu kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti|||

Evam vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti|||

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi|||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utthāyāsanā pak-kāmi||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puttṭho na vyākāśīti|||

5 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puttṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyaṃ|| ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣsa||

6 Ahañ cānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puttṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyaṃ|| ye te Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca pana

<sup>2</sup> The true reading ought to be anuppatto; B<sup>1-2</sup> have anupapanno

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> takkhupādānaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṅgissa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds || pa ||

bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā<sup>1</sup> kusalābhisandā<sup>1</sup> sukhassāhārā<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetum<sup>4</sup> ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ti || atha kho<sup>5</sup> Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva saṅkham<sup>6</sup> gacchati ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamaṇaṃ gaṇetum ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti vā<sup>7</sup> ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasahasānīti vā<sup>8</sup> || atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā udakakkhandho teva<sup>9</sup> saṅkham gacchati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetum ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ti || Atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva<sup>9</sup> saṅkham<sup>10</sup> gacchati ti ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram ||  
bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam<sup>12</sup> ālayam ||  
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ||  
puthusavanti<sup>13</sup> upayanti sāgaraṃ ||

Evam naram annapānavatthadadam<sup>14</sup> ||  
seyyānisajjattharaṇassa<sup>15</sup> dāyakam ||  
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam ||  
najjo yathā vārivahā<sup>16</sup> va sāgaran ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sando. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °āhāro

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gaṇetum always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgaham.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ettakāni° B<sup>1</sup> has udakāḷha° always.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tveva.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saṃham S<sup>1</sup> saṅgaham.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- etad avoca satthā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ratana° <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °savanti.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> annadapānadavatthadam S<sup>3</sup> annadapānavatthā

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °pacca° instead of sajja. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vārivahaṃ

42. (2) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 2<sup>1</sup>.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>4</sup> || Dhamme<sup>5</sup> Saṅghe<sup>6</sup> || Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati<sup>7</sup> muttacāgo payatappāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhagarato<sup>8</sup> ayam catuttho puññābhisando sukhassāhāro<sup>9</sup> || Imē kho bhi<sup>10</sup> cattāro puññā<sup>11</sup> kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi<sup>13</sup> °teva saṅkham gacchati<sup>14</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>15</sup> mahānadiyo sam-sandanti<sup>16</sup> samenti<sup>17</sup> seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>18</sup> Sarabhū Mahī<sup>19</sup> tattha na sukaram udakassa pamāṇam gaṇetum<sup>20</sup> °teva saṅkham gacchati ti<sup>21</sup> ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>22</sup> || Etad avoca satthā<sup>23</sup> ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram<sup>24</sup> ||

bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam alayaṃ<sup>25</sup> ||

Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā<sup>26</sup> ||

puthusavanti<sup>27</sup> hi<sup>28</sup> upayanti sāgarā<sup>29</sup> ||

1

Evaṃ naram annapānavatthadadaṃ<sup>30</sup> ||

seyyānisajjattharaṇassa<sup>31</sup> dāyakaṃ<sup>32</sup> ||

puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ<sup>33</sup> ||

najjo yathā vārivahā<sup>34</sup> va sāgaran ti<sup>35</sup> ||

2

43. (3) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 3.

2. Cattāro me bhi<sup>1</sup> puññābhisandā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe<sup>4</sup> °Dhamme<sup>5</sup> pe [pa]<sup>6</sup> Saṅghe<sup>7</sup> || Paññavā<sup>8</sup> hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> In this and the next sutta I give only at large the parts by which they differ from Abhisanda 1.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit katame<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthavā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> acira<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> these three words in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> these two first padas are not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> savanti.

<sup>9</sup> hi required by metre is in S<sup>1-3</sup> and in this sutta only.

<sup>10</sup> as in the preceding sutta. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> voham.

samannāgato<sup>1</sup> ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya  
gāminiyā<sup>2</sup> ayuṃ catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando  
sukhassāhāro<sup>3</sup> || Ime<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave cattāro<sup>5</sup> °sukhassā-  
hārū<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> °na sukaraṃ gaṇetum<sup>8</sup> °maha-  
puññakkhandho teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati<sup>9</sup> ti ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> ||

Yo puññakāmo kusale patitṭhito ||  
bhāveti maggaṃ amatassa pattiyaṃ ||  
so dhammasūradhigamo khaye<sup>11</sup> rato ||  
na vedhati maccurāja gamissati ti<sup>12</sup> ||

#### 44. (4) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 1.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako  
aḍḍho mahaddhana mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati<sup>2</sup>  
katamehi catuhi ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhē aveccappasādena  
samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> satthā deva-  
manussinaṃ buddho bhagavā<sup>5</sup> ti || Dhamme<sup>6</sup> Saṅghe<sup>7</sup> Ari-  
yakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>8</sup> akhaṇḍehi<sup>9</sup> la [pe]<sup>10</sup>  
samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
ariyasāvako aḍḍho mahaddhana mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>12</sup> ti  
vuccati<sup>13</sup> ti ||

#### 45. (5) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 2.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi<sup>1</sup> °mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>2</sup>  
ti vuccati<sup>3</sup> katamehi catuhi ||

3. Idha bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> °samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> °mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>7</sup> ti  
vuccati<sup>8</sup> ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds hi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- etad avoca satthā.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kkhaye.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maccujarākasimpinti.      <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> So all the MSS. — The two mahaddhana are identical and ought to differ only by the qualification mahāyaso



46. (6) *Bhikkhū* (or *Suddaka*).

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> || Dhamme<sup>3</sup> Saṅghe<sup>4</sup> || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>8</sup> ||

47. (7) *Nandiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Nandiyaṃ sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Catuhi kho Nandiya dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti<sup>5</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhhe<sup>7</sup> samvattanikehi<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho Nandiya catuhi dhammehi<sup>9</sup> niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>10</sup> ||

48. (8) *Bhaddiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam<sup>3</sup> Upasaṅkamanam kātabbam<sup>4</sup> ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Bhaddiyaṃ sakkam<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Idha Bhaddiya ariyasāvako<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho Bhaddiya catuhi<sup>7</sup> sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>8</sup> ||

which occur four times in B<sup>1-2</sup>, once in S<sup>1-3</sup> and ought to belong to either text, but to which?

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds iti pi<sup>9</sup> obhagavā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have Ek<sup>9</sup> sa<sup>9</sup> bha<sup>9</sup> sakkesu vi<sup>9</sup> kapila<sup>9</sup> — atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena bha<sup>9</sup> tenupa<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkamitvā — pe — The sutta differs only from the preceding one by the name Nandiya put instead of bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> as in the preceding text with the change of name.

49. (9) *Mahānāma*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam<sup>1</sup> upasankamanam kātabbam<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho Mahānāmam<sup>2</sup> ||
3. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> ||
4. Imehi kho Mahānāma catuhi dhammehi<sup>4</sup> sambodhi-pariāyano ti<sup>2</sup> ||

50. (10) *Anga*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave sotāpattiyaṅgāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattari<sup>1</sup> ||
3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavaṇaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti<sup>1</sup> ||
4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni<sup>1</sup> ||

Sagāthakapuṇṇābhisaṇḍavaggo pañcamo<sup>3</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>4</sup> uddānaṃ ||

Abhisandena<sup>5</sup> tayo vuttā ||

Dve Mahaddhanena ca<sup>6</sup> ||

Bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> Nandiya<sup>8</sup> Bhaddhiyam<sup>9</sup> ||

Mahānām-Aṅgena te dasā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. SAPPAÑÑAVAGGO CHATTHO.

51. (1) *Sagāthakam*.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhipariāyano<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> as in the preceding text with the change of name.

<sup>2</sup> 46, 47, 48, 49 differ only by the interlocutors.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttho. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sayhakena.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aḍḍha (S<sup>1</sup> aḍḍa) apare dve instead of dve<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddakam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nandikam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddikam S<sup>3</sup> bhaddip.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahānāmena aṅgikāni.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddh'e aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate|| acaḷā<sup>2</sup> suppatitṭhitā<sup>3</sup>||  
silam ca yassa kalyāṇam|| ariyakantam pasamsitam|| 1

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi|| ūjubbhūtam ca dassanam||  
Adaliddo ti tam āhu|| amogham tassa jivitam|| 2

Tasmā saddhañca silañca|| pasādam dhammadassanam||  
anuyujjetha medhāvi<sup>4</sup>|| saram buddhānasāsanan ti|| 3

## 52. (2) Vassavuttam.

1. <sup>5</sup>Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattthiyaṃ vassam vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena||

3. Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā<sup>6</sup> Sakyā<sup>7</sup> aññataro<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Sāvattthiyaṃ vassam vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti||

4. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamipsu|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidipsu|| Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā<sup>9</sup> sakyā<sup>7</sup> tam bhikkhum etad avocum||

5. Kacci bhante Bhagavā arogo<sup>10</sup> ceva<sup>11</sup> balavā cā ti||  
Arogo cāvuso Bhagavā<sup>12</sup> balavā cā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *adl* -pe- etad avoca satthā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *acalam*. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *o*hite. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *medhāvi* S<sup>1</sup> *modhāvi*.

<sup>5</sup> *in B<sup>1</sup> only*. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *Kapila° always*. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *sakkā*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *etara*. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *vatthuvā*. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *āro°* <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *ca*.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *Bhagavā āvuso arogo instead of arogo°; S<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase*.

Kacci pana bhante Sāriputta-Moggalānā arogā ceva<sup>1</sup> balavanto cā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Sāriputta-Moggalānā<sup>2</sup> pi kho avuso arogā<sup>3</sup> ceva<sup>1</sup> balavanto cā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Kacci pana bhante bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balavā<sup>1</sup> cā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho āvuso arogo ca balavā cā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

6. Atthi pana te bhante kiñci iminā antaravassena Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ<sup>2</sup> || Appakā te<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave blukkhū ye āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>2</sup> || atha kho eteva<sup>6</sup> bahutara bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ<sup>7</sup> parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā<sup>8</sup> lokā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

7. Aparampi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ<sup>2</sup> || Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ<sup>7</sup> parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā lokā<sup>2</sup> || atha kho ete bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rūgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino<sup>9</sup> sakid-eva<sup>10</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

8. Aparam pi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ<sup>2</sup> || Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rūgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino<sup>11</sup> sakid eva<sup>10</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti<sup>2</sup> || atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

### 53. (3) *Dhammadinnu.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'lāni. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ārogā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balava.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> appakante S<sup>1</sup> appaka or appakā te corrected from appakam te. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ete ca. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samghoja<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tasma.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakimdeva. <sup>11</sup> B sakid<sup>o</sup>

2. Atha kho Dhammadinno upāsako pañcahi upāsaka-  
satehi saddhīṃ<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> upasaṅka-  
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>3</sup> ॥  
Ekam antaṃ nisiṃno kho Dhammadinno upāsako Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca ॥

3. Ovadatu no bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu no bhante  
Bhagavā yam amhākam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā  
ti ||

Tasmā ti hi vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabhamṃṃṃ  
Ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthū  
lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttāṃ te kālena kālam upasaṃ-  
pajja viharissamā ti\*ṃṃṃ Evam<sup>5</sup> hi vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna  
sikkhitabham tiṃṃṃ

4. Na kho netam bhante sukarā aniheli puttasa-  
bādhāsayanam ajjhāvasantehi<sup>o</sup> kāsikam<sup>7</sup> candanam<sup>8</sup> paccā-  
nubhontehi mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantehi jātarūpara-  
jātāṃ sādīyantehi<sup>o</sup> ye te suttantā gambhīrā gambhīratthā  
lokuttarā sūnatapāṭisaṃyutṭā te kālena kilāṃ upasaṃpajja  
viharitum<sup>||</sup> Tesam no bhante Bhagavā anukhamā pañcasu  
sikkhāpadesu tthitānaṃ uttaridhammaṃ<sup>9</sup> desetū ti<sup>10||</sup>

5. Tasmā ti<sup>1</sup> ha vo<sup>2</sup> Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ<sup>3</sup> Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma<sup>12</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup> Dhamme<sup>7</sup> Sanghe<sup>8</sup> Ariyakantehi sīlehi saman-nāgata bhavissāma<sup>12</sup> akkhādehi<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi ti<sup>10</sup> Evaṃ hi vo<sup>2</sup> 3 Dhammadinna sikkhitabbaṃ ti<sup>11</sup>

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni  
desitāni<sup>13</sup> saṁvijjante te dhammā amhesu mayā ca<sup>13</sup> tesu  
dhammesu sandissūma<sup>14</sup> ||

6. Mayam hi bhante Buddh'e aveccappasadena samannā-gatāḥ || Iti pi so Bhagavāḥ || la-peḥ satthā devamanussānam

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> te.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viharissāma S<sup>1</sup> viharissāmi.

5 B<sup>r</sup> etam.      6 S<sup>r</sup> ajjho<sup>o</sup>      7 B<sup>r</sup> kāsika.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>r</sup> candamnam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>r</sup> uttarim<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>r</sup> desetum ti.      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> iti *instead of* tasmāti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> °gato bhavissāmi. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> mayam bhante.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>I</sup> sandissāmi.

buddho bhagavā ti<sup>1</sup> Dhamme<sup>2</sup> Saṅghe<sup>3</sup> pe-[pa]<sup>4</sup> Ariyakanteli<sup>5</sup> silehi samannāgatā akhaṇḍehi<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> samādhisamvattanikehi<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ||

7. Lābhā vo<sup>1</sup> Dhammadinna suladdham vo<sup>2</sup> Dhammadinna sotāpatti-phalaṃ Dhammadinna<sup>3</sup> vyākatan ti<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 54. (4) *Gilāyanam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Assosi kho Mahānāmo sakko Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>3</sup> || Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>5</sup> || ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Sutam etam bhante Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena<sup>7</sup> cārikam<sup>8</sup> pakkamissatī ti<sup>9</sup> || Na kho te etaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahitaṃ sappanṇena upāsakena sappanṇo upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagilāno ovaditabbo ti<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Sappanṇena Mahānāma<sup>12</sup> upāsakena sappanṇo upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagilāno catuḥ assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetabbo<sup>13</sup> || Assāsātāyasmā<sup>14</sup> atthāyasmato Buddhe aveccappasādena<sup>15</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>16</sup> la-pe<sup>17</sup> sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>18</sup> || Assāsātāyasmā<sup>19</sup> atthāyasmato Dhamme<sup>20</sup> Saṅghe<sup>21</sup> Ariyakantāni silāni<sup>22</sup> akhaṇḍāni<sup>23</sup> la-pe<sup>24</sup> samādhisamvattanikāni<sup>25</sup> ti<sup>26</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> te. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tumhehi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -pe- <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cārikā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> netam instead of te etaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> assāsatā<sup>o</sup> corrected from assāsati(?).

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assāsatu āyasmā. <sup>11</sup> almost complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

6. Sappaññena Mahānāma upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno imehi catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyoṃṃ

7. Atthāyasmato mātāpitusu apekhā tiṃ so ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me mātāpitusu apekhā ti so evaṃ assa vacaṇiyoṃṃ Āyasmā pi<sup>1</sup> kho māriso maraṇadhammo<sup>2</sup> sace pāyasmā<sup>3</sup> mātāpitusu apekham karissati marissatevaṃ no ce pāyasmā<sup>4</sup> mātāpitusu apekham karissati marissatevaṃ<sup>5</sup> sādāyasmā<sup>6</sup> yā te<sup>7</sup> mātāpitusu apekhā tam pajahāti<sup>8</sup>ṃṃ

8. So ce evaṃ vadeyyaṃṃ Yā<sup>10</sup> me mātāpitusu apekhā sā pahinā tiṃ so evaṃ assa vacaṇiyoṃṃ Atthi paṇāyasmato puttadāresu apekhā tiṃṃ Sa ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me puttadāresu apekhā tiṃ so evaṃ assa vacaṇiyoṃṃ Āyasmā kho māriso maraṇadhammo sace pāyasmā puttadāresu apekham karissati marissatevaṃ<sup>11</sup> no ce pāyasmā puttadāresu apekham karissati marissatevaṃ sādāyasmā<sup>12</sup> yā te<sup>7</sup> puttadāresu apekhā tam pajahā tiṃṃ

9. So ce evaṃ vadeyyaṃṃ Yā me puttadāresu apekhā sā pahinā tiṃ so evaṃ assa vacaṇiyoṃṃ Atthi paṇāyasmato mānussakesu<sup>13</sup> pañcasu kāmāgunesu apekhā tiṃṃ So ce evaṃ vadeyyaṃṃ Atthi me mānussakesu pañcasu kāmāgunesu apekhā tiṃ so evaṃ assa vacaṇiyoṃṃ Mānussakehi<sup>14</sup> kho avuso kāmehi<sup>15</sup> dībbā<sup>16</sup> kāmā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā caṃ sādāyasmā<sup>17</sup> mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhapetvā cātummahārājikesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocetvā tiṃṃ

10. So ce<sup>10</sup> evaṃ vadeyyaṃṃ Mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam cātummahārājikesu<sup>18</sup> devesu cittaṃ adhimocittanti<sup>19</sup>ṃṃ so evaṃ assa vacaṇiyoṃṃ Cātummahārājikehi kho

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> odhamme.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vāyasmā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāyasmato B<sup>1</sup> pāyasmā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> marissati tevā.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sacāyasmā S<sup>3</sup> cāyasmā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yāto S<sup>3</sup> yato *instead of* yā te. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajahati.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vadeyyā. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> marissata S<sup>3</sup> marissati. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socāyasmā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mānusa<sup>o</sup> *always*. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mānussakesuhi.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāmesu. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dībba. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yācāyasmā.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājika<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adhicittanti.

āvuso devehi Tāvātimsā devā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca<sup>1</sup> sādhaṃyasmā<sup>2</sup> cātummahārājikehi cātummahārājikehi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Tāvātimsesu devesu cittaṃ adhimoccehi ti<sup>3</sup> ||

11—16. So ce evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Cātummahārājikehi me devehi<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam Tāvātimsesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocitan ti<sup>6</sup> || so evaṃ assa vacaniyo<sup>7</sup> Tāvātipsehi<sup>8</sup> kho āvuso devehi pi<sup>9</sup> Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānarati-devā<sup>10</sup> Paranimmitavasavattino<sup>11</sup> devā<sup>12</sup> ||

17. Paranimmitavasavattihi kho āvuso devehi Brahmalo-  
loko abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca<sup>1</sup> sādhaṃyasmā<sup>2</sup> Parini-  
mittavasavattihi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Brahmalo-  
cittaṃ adhimoccehi ti<sup>3</sup> ||

18. So ce<sup>4</sup> evaṃ vadeyya<sup>5</sup> Paranimmitavasavattihi me<sup>6</sup> devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam<sup>7</sup> Brahmalo-  
cittaṃ adhimocitan ti<sup>8</sup> || so evaṃ assa vacaniyo<sup>9</sup> Brahmalo-  
ko pi kho āvuso anicco adhuvo sakkāya pariyāpanno<sup>10</sup> sādhaṃyasmā<sup>11</sup> Brahmalo-  
kā<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkāya<sup>13</sup> nirodhe cittaṃ upasaṃharāhi ti<sup>14</sup> ||

19. So ce evaṃ vadeyya<sup>15</sup> Brahmalo-  
kā me cittaṃ vuṭṭhi-  
tam sakkāya nirodhe cittaṃ<sup>16</sup> upasaṃharāmi<sup>17</sup> || evaṃ  
vuttassa<sup>18</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsakassa āsavā<sup>19</sup> vimutta-  
cittena bhikkhunā na kiñci nānakarapaṃ vadāmi yaḍ  
idam vimuttiyā vimuttinti<sup>20</sup> ||

### 55. (5) *Cattaro phulā* 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhamma bhāvitā bahulikata  
sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyyā samvattanti<sup>1</sup> || katame cattāro<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā (S<sup>3</sup> sa) cāyasmā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me devehi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adhimocittanti the second t being erased in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tāvatipse. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṭati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovasavatti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> are complete about each devaclass.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sādhaṃyasmā. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho S<sup>3</sup> nothing.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here brahmalo- cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sādhaṃ S<sup>3</sup> sādha. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oloke. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sakkāsa.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasaṃharati. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only cit<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasaṃhatanti. <sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup> o vimuttacittassa.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vassasata. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttiyaṃ vimuttan ti.



3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomana-sikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipattiṃ ॥

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti ti ॥

**56. (6) *Caturo phalā* 2.**

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sakadāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti <sup>1</sup> ॥

**57. (7) *Caturo phalā* 3.**

2. Anāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti ॥

**58. (8) *Caturo phalā* 4.**

2. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti ti ॥

**59. (9) *Paṭilābho*.**

2. Paññāpaṭilābhāya samvattanti ti ॥

**60. (10) *Vuddhi*.**

2. Paññāvuddhiyā samvattanti ti ॥

**61. (11) *Vepullatā*.**

2. Paññāvepullāya samvattanti ti ॥

Sappaññāvaggo chaṭṭho <sup>2</sup> ॥

Sagāthakam Vassavutthaṃ <sup>3</sup> Dhammaninnanti Gilayanam  
Caturo phalā Paṭilābho Vuddhi<sup>4</sup> Vepullatāya ca ti <sup>5</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> This and the following texts are more, or less complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> put by S<sup>1-3</sup> after the uddāna and preceded by sotāpatti-samyuttassa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vassavuttha.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuddhi.

<sup>5</sup> This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

## CHAPTER VII. MAHĀPAÑÑĀVAGGO SATTAMO.

62. (1) *Mahā.*

4. Mahāpaññattāya<sup>1</sup> saṃvattanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

63. (2) *Puthu.*

4. Puthupaññattāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> || Vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup> ||

64. (3) *Vipula.*

4. Vipulapaññattāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

65. (4) *Gambhīra.*

4. Gambhīrapaññattāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>6</sup> ||

66. (5) *Asamatta* (or *Appamatta*).

4. Appamattapaññattāya<sup>7</sup> saṃvattanti ti<sup>8</sup> ||

67. (6) *Bhūri.*

4. Bhūripaññattāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>9</sup> ||

68. (7) *Bahula.*

4. Paññābahullāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>10</sup> ||

69. (8) *Sīgha.*

4. Sīghapaññattāya<sup>11</sup> saṃvattanti ||

70. (9) *Lahu.*

4. Bahulapaññattāya<sup>12</sup> saṃvattanti ti<sup>13</sup> ||

71. (10) *Hāsa* (or *Hāsu*).

4. Hāsapaññattāya<sup>14</sup> saṃvattanti ti<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññatāya *always*. <sup>2</sup> *in S<sup>1-3</sup> only*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup>vattanti S<sup>3</sup> vattanti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asamatta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṃvattanti. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saṅgha<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> (*further on*) diḡha.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> (*and S<sup>1-3</sup> further on*) lahu. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hāsu<sup>o</sup>

72. (11) *Javana.*

4. Javanapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

73. (12) *Tikkha.*

4. Tikkhapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

74. (13) *Nibbedhika.*

2. Nibbedhikāya samvattanti || katame cattāro ||

3. Sappurisaṃsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomanasi-  
kāro dhammānudhammapatipatti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulī-  
katā<sup>4</sup> nibbedhikapāññattāya samvattanti ti ||

Mahā-Puthu-Vipula-Gambhīram-Asamata-Bhūri-Bāhula-  
Sīgha-Lahu-Hāsu-Javana-Tikkha-Vibbedhikāya cā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Sotāpattisamyuttassa Mahāpaññāvaggo sattamo<sup>6</sup> ||

Sotāpattisamyuttaṃ ekādasamaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °samvattanti.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> here S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- and rehearse all the afore said terms: puthu-paññattāya samvattanti javana° gambhīra asamatta° bhūri° paññā° bāhula° digha° (in S<sup>1</sup> instead of sīgha) lahu° hāsu° javana° nibbeddhikapāññattāya samvattanti.

<sup>5</sup> this uddāna is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> this mention in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have samattam instead of ekādasamaṃ.

## BOOK XII.

### SACCA-SAMŪTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. SAMĀDHIIVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Samādhi*.

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha || Samāhito bhikkhave  
bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || Kiñca yathābhūtam pa-  
jānāti ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti pajānāti || ayam dukkhasamudayo  
ti yathābhūtam pa<sup>3</sup> || ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam  
pa<sup>3</sup> || ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipada ti yathābhūtam  
pajānāti ||

4. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha samāhito bhikkhave  
bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || Tasma ti ha bhikkhave  
Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo || Ayam dukkhasamudayo  
ti yogo karaṇīyo || Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇīyo ||  
Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ||

##### 2. (2) *Paṭisallāna*.

2. Paṭisallāne<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha || paṭisallino<sup>3</sup>  
bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || Kiñca yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam<sup>4</sup> pajānāti || ayam duk-  
khasamudayo ti yathābhūtam<sup>4</sup> pe || ayam dukkhanirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

---

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °no.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sallāno always.    <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

4. Paṭisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjathaṃ paṭisallino bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyoṃ peṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

### 3. (3) *Kulaputta* 1.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitāma addhaṇaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjinsuṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ

3. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhaṇaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasmā<sup>1</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajjissantiṃṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjantiṃṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassaṃṃ Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassaṃṃ dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassaṃṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃṃ paṭipadāyaṃṃ ariyasaccassaṃṃṃ

6. Ye<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitāma addhaṇaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjinsuṃṃ pabbajjissantiṃṃ pabbajantiṃṃ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaṃṃṃ Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhantiṃṃ<sup>3</sup> peṃ yogo karaṇiyoṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo tiṃṃṃ

### 4. (4) *Kulaputta* 2.

2. Ye<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitāma addhaṇaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃṃṃ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃṃṃṃ

3. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhaṇaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasmā<sup>5</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhū-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīṭ sammā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuccati.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīṭ sammā.

taṃ<sup>1</sup> abhisamessantiṃ sabbe te ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamessantiṃṃ

4. Ye pi<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammā-  
āgārasmā<sup>3</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhūtaṃ abhisamen-  
tiṃ<sup>4</sup> sabbe te<sup>5</sup> cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisam-  
entiṃ<sup>6</sup> Katame cattāriṃṃ

5. Dukkham ariyasaccamṃ peṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini  
patipadā ariyasaccamṃṃ

6. Ye<sup>7</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam kulaputtā  
sammāāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhūtaṃ abhi-  
samesuṃṃ abhisamessantiṃ abhisamentiṃ sabbe te imāni  
cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamentiṃṃ Tasma  
ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyoṃ la-peṃ  
Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

### 5. (5) *Samāṇabrāhmaṇā* 1.

2. Ye<sup>7</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam samāṇā va  
brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsu<sup>8</sup>ṃ sabbe te  
cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsantiṃṃ

3. Ye<sup>9</sup> °anāgataṃ addhānam<sup>9</sup> °abhisambuḍḍhiṃsanti<sup>9</sup>ṃṃ

4. Ye pi<sup>10</sup> hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā  
vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃhanti<sup>11</sup>ṃ sabbe te cattāri ariya-  
saccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃhanti<sup>11</sup>ṃṃ Katamāni cat-  
tāriṃṃ Dukkham ariyasaccamṃ la<sup>12</sup>ṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini  
patipadā ariyasaccamṃṃ

5. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam samāṇā  
vā brāhmaṇā va yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsuṃṃ abhi-  
sambuḍḍhiṃsantiṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃhantiṃ sabbe te imāni cattāri

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā *omitting* bhūtaṃ. <sup>2</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* sammā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have* — pe — *instead of* yathā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *sate instead of* sabbe te. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °samessanti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *adds* pi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sambojjh<sup>9</sup> *always; the end of this number in* B<sup>1</sup>  
*only.* <sup>9</sup> *complete in* B<sup>1</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhisambojjhanti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have* sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni — ayaṃ  
*instead of* katamāni<sup>9</sup>

ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo||

### 6. (6) *Samāṇabrāhmaṇā 2.*

2. Ye<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ||

3. Ye pi<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsessanti|| sabbe te cattāri<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccāni<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsessanti||

4. Ye hi keci bhi<sup>5</sup> etarahi samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāśenti|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāśenti|| Katamāni cattāri|| Dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ|| la|| Dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccaṃ||

5. Ye pi<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ<sup>5</sup>|| pakāsessanti|| pakāśenti|| sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāśenti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-[pe]|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

### 7. (7) *Vitakkā.*

2. Mā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pāpake akusale vitakke<sup>7</sup> vitakkeyyūtha<sup>8</sup>|| seyyathidāṃ kāmavitakkaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ vihim-savitakkaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu||

3. Nete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasaṃhitā<sup>9</sup> nāḍibrahma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pi. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> here S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- omitting the sequel and number 4.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe- <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakketha.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te he bhi<sup>10</sup> vi<sup>10</sup> anathasaṃhitā.

cariyākā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya<sup>1</sup> na nibbānāya samvattanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Vitakkentā<sup>3</sup> ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti vitakkeyyātha<sup>4</sup> || [pe] || ayam dukkhanirodho ti vitakkeyyātha<sup>5</sup> || ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti vitakkeyyātha<sup>6</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Ete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasaṃhitā ete brahmacariyākā ete ādibrahmacariyākā ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya<sup>8</sup> sambodhāya<sup>9</sup> nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>10</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>13</sup> ||

### 8. (8) Cintā.

2. Mā bhikkhave pāpakam akusalam cittam cinteyyātha<sup>14</sup> || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā<sup>15</sup> || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā<sup>16</sup> || Tam jivam tam sarīran ti vā<sup>17</sup> || Aññam jivam aññam sarīran ti vā<sup>18</sup> || Hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā ti vā<sup>19</sup> || Na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā ti<sup>20</sup> vā<sup>21</sup> || Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā ti vā<sup>22</sup> || Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā ti vā<sup>23</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>24</sup> ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā nādibrahmacariyākā<sup>25</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya<sup>26</sup> na nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>27</sup> ||

4. Cintentā ca<sup>28</sup> kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti cinteyyātha<sup>29</sup> || pe<sup>30</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti cinteyyātha<sup>31</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>32</sup> ||

5. Esa bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā esā ādibrahmacariyākā<sup>33</sup> esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na sam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitakkantā.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhisambodhāya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cintetha.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyākā.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>9</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.



ñāya sambodhāya nibbānaya<sup>1</sup> samvattati<sup>2</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti<sup>5</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>6</sup>

### 9. (9) Viggāhikā.

2. Mā bhikkhave viggāhikakatham katheyyātha<sup>7</sup> Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi<sup>8</sup> aham imaṃ<sup>9</sup> dhammavinayam ājānāmi<sup>10</sup> kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānissasi<sup>11</sup> Micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi<sup>12</sup> aham asmi<sup>13</sup> sammāpaṭipanno<sup>14</sup> Pure vacaniyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacaniyam pure avaca<sup>15</sup> Sahitam me asahitan te<sup>16</sup> Āciṇṇa<sup>17</sup> te viparāvattam<sup>18</sup> Āropito te vādo<sup>19</sup> cara<sup>20</sup> vādappamokkhāya Niggahito si nibbēthehi<sup>21</sup> sace pahosi ti<sup>22</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>23</sup>

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā nādirahmacariyikā<sup>24</sup> na nibbidāya na virūgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānaya samvattati<sup>25</sup>

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti katheyyātha<sup>26</sup> pe<sup>27</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti katheyyātha<sup>28</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>29</sup>

5. Esā hi bhikkhave kathā<sup>30</sup> pa<sup>31</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>32</sup>

### 10. (10) Kathā.

2. Mā bhikkhave anekavihiṭam tiracchānakatham katheyyātha<sup>33</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>34</sup> Rājakatham<sup>35</sup> corakatham<sup>36</sup> mahāmatthakatham<sup>37</sup> senākatham<sup>38</sup> bhayakatham<sup>39</sup> suddhakatham<sup>40</sup> annakatham<sup>41</sup> pānakatham<sup>42</sup> vatthakatham<sup>43</sup> sayana-katham<sup>44</sup> mālākatham<sup>45</sup> gandha<sup>46</sup> nāti<sup>47</sup> yāna<sup>48</sup> gāma<sup>49</sup> nigama<sup>50</sup> nagara<sup>51</sup> janapada<sup>52</sup> itthi<sup>53</sup> purisa<sup>54</sup> sura<sup>55</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nibbāya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viggāhika (S<sup>1</sup> viggāhi-) kathā kathetha.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits imaṃ, S<sup>3</sup> all the phrase.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asmiṃ and inserts aham asi after tvam asi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhiciṇṇan.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> capara.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nibbedhehi vā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °cariyikā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathetha.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māḷa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits purisa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sura<sup>o</sup>

visikhā<sup>1</sup> kumbhatthāna<sup>2</sup> pubbhapeta<sup>3</sup> nānatta<sup>4</sup> lokakkhāyikaṇi samuddakkhāyikaṇi itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā<sup>5</sup> Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā nādirahmacariyikā<sup>2</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya<sup>3</sup> samvattati<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti katheyyātha<sup>1</sup> Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti<sup>2</sup> katheyyātha<sup>3</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodho<sup>4</sup> ti katheyyātha<sup>5</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti katheyyātha<sup>6</sup> || Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Esū bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā esū ādirahmacariyikā<sup>2</sup> esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> || Tasmāti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>4</sup> la-[pe]<sup>5</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Samādhivaggo pathamo<sup>6</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

Samādhī Paṭisallāpa<sup>8</sup> Kulaputtā<sup>9</sup> apare duve<sup>10</sup> ||

Samānabrāhmaṇā<sup>11</sup> Vitakkā<sup>12</sup> Cintā<sup>13</sup> Viggāhikā

Kathā ti<sup>14</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II.

### DIHAMMACAKKAPAVATTANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

#### 11. (1) *Tathāgatenā vutta 1.*

1. Evam me sutam<sup>15</sup> ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṇi viharati Isipatane Migadāye<sup>16</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °petha° S<sup>1</sup> has only °pe° <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyaka.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts na. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nirodho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathamo vaggo samatto. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sallāpa. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °putto. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇā omitting brāhmaṇā. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> citta. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathenacāti.

<sup>15</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> ||  
Dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā<sup>2</sup> Ka-  
tame dve<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmesu khallikānuyogo hino gam-  
mo puthujjaniko<sup>4</sup> anariyo anatthasamhito<sup>5</sup> || yo cāyaṃ atta-  
kilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasamhito<sup>6</sup> || Ete te  
bhikkhave ubho ante anupakaṇṇa majjhimā paṭipadā Ta-  
thāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi<sup>7</sup> āṇakaraṇi upa-  
samāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathā-  
gatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi<sup>9</sup> āṇakaraṇi upasaṃ-  
āya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati<sup>10</sup> || Ayam  
eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>11</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>12</sup> || sammadiṭṭhi  
sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo  
sammāvāyamo sammāsati sammāsamadhi<sup>13</sup> || Ayam kho sā  
bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā  
cakkhu<sup>14</sup> āṇa<sup>15</sup> karaṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya  
nibbānāya samvattati<sup>16</sup> ||

5. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>17</sup> ||  
Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhi pi dukkhā mara-  
ṇam pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā  
pi dukkhā<sup>18</sup> || appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo  
dukkho<sup>19</sup> yam piccham na labhati<sup>20</sup> tam pi dukkham<sup>21</sup> sam-  
khittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi<sup>22</sup> dukkhā<sup>23</sup> ||

6. Idam kho pana<sup>24</sup> bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariya-  
saccam<sup>25</sup> || Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandi rūgasahaga-  
tā tatra tatrābhinandini<sup>26</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>27</sup> || Kamataṇhā bha-  
vataṇhā vibhavataṇhā<sup>28</sup> ||

7. Idam kho<sup>29</sup> pana bhikkhave<sup>30</sup> dukkhanirodham ariya-  
saccam<sup>31</sup> || Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo  
paṇinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>32</sup> ||

8. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī pa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pothuj<sup>o</sup> — the text of B<sup>2</sup>, after a long interruption, reappears here at thuj<sup>o</sup> with the sheet dhāh.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omīṭ soka<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> labblati. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts pana before kho.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saccam without ariya. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here dukkham ariyasaccam.

tipadā ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup>  
seyyathidaṃ<sup>3</sup> sammāditṭhi<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>6</sup> ||

9. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe  
ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi  
paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>7</sup> || Tam kho  
panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave  
pubbe<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> pariññātan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussu-  
tesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>12</sup> ||

10. Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam  
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>13</sup> ||  
Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccam<sup>3</sup> pahā-  
tabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> pahman ti me bhik-  
khave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>6</sup>  
pe<sup>7</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>8</sup> ||

11. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam  
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>9</sup> ||  
Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>10</sup> sacchi-  
kātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> sacchikatan ti  
me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum  
udapādi<sup>13</sup> pe<sup>14</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>15</sup> ||

12. Idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti  
me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum  
udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi ālo-  
ko udapādi<sup>16</sup> || Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī  
paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti me bhikkhave<sup>17</sup> pa<sup>18</sup>  
bhāvitan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu  
cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā  
udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>19</sup> ||

13. Yāva kīvañca me bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasac-  
cesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭam dvādasakāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ na-  
nadassanaṃ na suvisuddham<sup>20</sup> ahoṣi<sup>21</sup> neva tāvāham<sup>22</sup> bhik-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananussutem<sup>o</sup> āloko udapādi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samudaya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saccanti B<sup>2</sup> saccam *omitting* ariya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have pubbe ananussutesu<sup>o</sup> āloko udapādi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> visuddham. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tāham.

khavē sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>1</sup> paccāññasiṃṃṃ

14. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivattāṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ānāpāssaṇaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣiṃ athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>2</sup> paccāññasiṃṃṃ ānāpāssaṇaṃ pana me dassanaṃ udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>3</sup> āyaṃ antimaṃ jātiṃ natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

15. Idam avoca Bhagavāṃ attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunṃṃ imasmiṃ ca pana veyyakaraṇasmiṃ bhāṇāmaṇe āyasmato<sup>4</sup> Koṇḍaññaṃ virajāṃ vitamaṇaṃ dhammacakkhū udapādiṃ yaṃ kiñci samudaya<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ<sup>6</sup> sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ tiṃṃ

16. Evaṃ<sup>7</sup> pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhummaṃ devā saddaṃ anussāvesunṃṃ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ tiṃṃ

17. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesunṃṃ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ tiṃṃ

18. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvātimsā devā<sup>8</sup> Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī devā Paranimittavasavattino<sup>9</sup> devā Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesunṃṃ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vimutti *without* ceto. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āyasmāto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> koṇḍassa. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samudayaṃ<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert saddaṃ anussāvesunṃ -pe-

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vatti.

appativattiyam samayena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā  
Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti||

19. Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena<sup>1</sup> tena muhuttena  
yāva Brahmālokā saddo abbhuggacchi<sup>2</sup>|| ayañ ca dasasa-  
hassī lokadhātu<sup>3</sup> saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi|| ap-  
pamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loka pātur ahoṣi atikkamma de-  
vanam devānubhāvan ti||

20. Atha kho Bhagavā udānam udānesi|| Aññāsi vata  
bho Koṇḍaṇṇo aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño ti|| Iti hiḍam  
āyasmato Koṇḍaññassa Aññāta-Koṇḍañño<sup>4</sup> tveva<sup>5</sup> nāman  
ahoṣi ti||

## 12. (2) Tathāgatenā vutta 2.

2. Idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam  
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||  
Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti  
bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe|| la-pe|| pariññātan ti bhik-  
khave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cak-  
khum udapādi|| pe|| āloko udapādi||

3. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave ta-  
thāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-  
pādi|| pe|| āloko udapādi|| Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkha-  
samudayam ariyasaccam pahātābhan ti bhikkhave tatha-  
gatānam pubbe|| la<sup>6</sup>|| pahān ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi|| pe||  
āloko udapādi||

4. Idaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave Ta-  
thāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-  
pādi|| pe|| āloko udapādi|| Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkha-  
nirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabban ti tathāgatānam pubbe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī tenalayena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abbhugacchi S<sup>1-3</sup> abbhuggaṇchi B<sup>2</sup> abbhuggachati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dasahassī B<sup>1-2</sup> saḥassī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññāta-koṇḍañño S<sup>1-3</sup> aññākoṇḍañño (S<sup>3</sup> -ñña).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> teva. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananū dhammesu -pe-

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī tathāgatānam<sup>o</sup>

la-pe<sup>1</sup> sacchikāṭaṇ ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>4</sup> ||

5. Idam<sup>1</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccānaṃ ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> nāṇam udapādi<sup>3</sup> paññā udapādi<sup>4</sup> vijjā udapādi<sup>5</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>6</sup> || Tam kho paṇidam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccānaṃ bhāvetabban ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> bhavitaṇ ti bhikkhave tathāgatānaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>9</sup> nāṇam udapādi<sup>10</sup> paññā udapādi<sup>11</sup> vijjā udapādi<sup>12</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>13</sup> ti ||

### 13. (3) *Khandhu.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni<sup>2</sup> cat-tāri<sup>3</sup> || Dukkham ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhasamudayaṃ ariya<sup>5</sup> dukkhanirodham ariya<sup>6</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Pañcupādānakkhandaṃ<sup>2</sup> tissa vacaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>4</sup> || Rūpūpādānakkhando<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> viññānūpādānakkhando<sup>7</sup> || Idam<sup>8</sup> vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Yayaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā<sup>2</sup> nandirāgasahagatā<sup>3</sup> tatra tatrabhinandini<sup>4</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>5</sup> kāmataṇha bhavataṇhā vi-bhavataṇhā<sup>6</sup> || Idam<sup>7</sup> vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>2</sup> || Idam<sup>3</sup> vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>3</sup> sammāditṭhi<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> sammāsamaḍḍhi<sup>6</sup> || Idam<sup>7</sup> vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> katamāri.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add katame pañca. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pona (B<sup>1</sup> ponva-) bha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nandi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °nandini B<sup>1</sup> -dini.

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>5</sup> ||

#### 14. (4) Āyatana.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> Ayam<sup>2</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>4</sup> Cha ajjhātikāni āyatanaṇi tissa vacaniyam<sup>5</sup> katamāni cha<sup>6</sup> Cakkhāyatanaṃ<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> manāyatanaṃ<sup>9</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhi<sup>1</sup> dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>2</sup> Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā<sup>3</sup> tatra ta-trābhinandini<sup>4</sup> seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā<sup>5</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhi<sup>1</sup> dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>2</sup> yo tasseva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>3</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>5</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>6</sup> ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 15. (5) Dhāraṇa 1.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ

<sup>1</sup> as in the preceding sutta. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nandi<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nandini B<sup>2</sup> nandini. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ti.



avoca<sup>1</sup> Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Dukkhaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi<sup>5</sup> dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dutiyam<sup>6</sup> ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi<sup>7</sup> dukkhanirodhaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante<sup>8</sup> Bhagavatā tatiyam ariyasaccam dhāremi<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminip<sup>10</sup> paṭipadam khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>11</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi<sup>12</sup> || Evaṃ<sup>13</sup> khvāhaṃ bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>14</sup> ||

5. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>15</sup> || Dukkhaṃ kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>17</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipāṭipadam<sup>18</sup> kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi<sup>19</sup> ||

6. Evaṃ kho<sup>20</sup> bhikkhu dhārehi<sup>21</sup> mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>22</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>23</sup> la-pe<sup>24</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>25</sup> ||

## 16. (6) Dhāraṇa 2.

2. Dhāretha no tunhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has -pe- instead of yathākathaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini.

<sup>6</sup> bhagavatā<sup>o</sup> till bhante dhāremi is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts pi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> desitāniti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāmini<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhāresi. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

4. Dukkham khvāham<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremiṃṃṃ Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyyaṃṃṃ Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam yaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇena<sup>3</sup> Gotamena desitaṃṃṃ aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkhaya aññaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjatiṃṃṃ

5—6. Dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavatāṃṃṃ laṃṃṃ

7. Dukkhanirodhagāminin<sup>5</sup> paṭipadaṃ khvāham<sup>6</sup> bhante<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremiṃṃṃ Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyyaṃṃṃ Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipāṭipadā<sup>7</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam yaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇena Gotamena desitaṃṃṃ aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminin<sup>5</sup> paṭipadaṃ catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhaya aññaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminin<sup>5</sup> paṭipadaṃ catuttham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjatiṃṃṃ

8. Evaṃ khvāham bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattari ariyasaccāni desitaṃ tiṃṃṃ

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāniṃṃṃ Dukkham kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā nam dharehiṃṃṃ Yo hi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyyaṃṃṃ Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam samaṇena Gotamena desitaṃṃṃ aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkhaya aññaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjatiṃṃṃ Dukkhasamudayaṃ kho bhikkhuṃṃṃ laṃṃṃ Dukkhanirodhaṃ kho bhikkhuṃṃṃ laṃṃṃ Dukkhanirodhagāminipāṭipadaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā nam dharehiṃṃṃ Yohi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kholam. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gāmini. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> gāminin<sup>5</sup> (B<sup>1</sup> -ni) paṭipadaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> the abridgment in S<sup>1-3</sup> is thus: pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkha-pe- paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati -pe-

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmini<sup>6</sup>

ya Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>1</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam yaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇena Gotamena desitaṃ<sup>3</sup> aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>3</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>3</sup> catuttham<sup>4</sup> ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi netaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati<sup>5</sup> ||

9. Evaṃ kho tvam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu dhārehi<sup>5</sup> mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>4</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti<sup>6</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 17. (7) Avijjā.

2. <sup>7</sup>Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> "nisīdi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Avijjā avijjā ti<sup>8</sup> bhante vuccati<sup>3</sup> || Katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca<sup>9</sup> avijjagato hoti ti<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe aññānam dukkhasamudayo aññānam dukkhanirodhe aññānam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>10</sup> paṭipadāya<sup>11</sup> aññānam ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca<sup>12</sup> avijjagato hoti ti<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 18. (8) Vijjā.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Vijjā vijjā ti<sup>13</sup> bhante vuccati<sup>14</sup> || Katama nu kho bhante vijjā<sup>15</sup> kittāvatā ca vijjagato hoti ti<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'gāmini' B<sup>1</sup> 'paṭipadam'. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'gāmini' <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāresi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭipadanti. <sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ti.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'gāmini' S<sup>3</sup> 'gāminiyā'.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> padāya omitting paṭi. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avijjā<sup>10</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kho. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pavuccati. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipati-padāya<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā<sup>2</sup> || Ettāvata ca vijjagato hoti<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Tasmā tiha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

### 19. (9) *Sanhāsana*.

2. Idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave mayā paññattaṃ<sup>6</sup> tattha aparimāṇā<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇā<sup>4</sup> vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃkāsanā<sup>5</sup> itipidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ<sup>7</sup> la ||

4. Idaṃ dukkhanirodham<sup>8</sup> [la]<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave mayā paññattaṃ<sup>6</sup> tattha aparimāṇā vaṇṇā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃkāsanā itipidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā<sup>8</sup> ariyasaccan ti ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

### 20. (10) *Tathā*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni<sup>9</sup> katamāni cattāri ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhan ti bhikkhave tatham<sup>9</sup> etam avitatham etam anaññatatham etaṃ ||

4. Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti tatham etaṃ avitatham etam anaññatham etaṃ ||

5. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti tatham etaṃ avitatham etam anaññatham etaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminiyaṃ paṭi°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> hoti ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °māṇa always.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaṇṇo.      <sup>5</sup> saṃ always.

<sup>6</sup> in 3 and 4, which they give complete, S<sup>1-3</sup> have always saṃ instead of saṃkāsanā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saccam S<sup>1</sup> sacca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °gāmini B<sup>1</sup> paṭipada.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatham S<sup>3</sup> tatham corrected from tathām.

6. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññattham etaṃ ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri tatthāni avitathāni anaññatthāni || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo || la-pa || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇi yoti ||

Dhammacakkapavattanavaggo<sup>1</sup> dutiyo ||

Tassa<sup>2</sup> uddānaṃ ||

Tathāgatenā<sup>3</sup> dve vuttā<sup>4</sup> ||

Khandhā<sup>5</sup> Āyatanena<sup>6</sup> ca ||

Dhāraṇāya<sup>7</sup> dve vuttā ||

Avijjā Vijjā<sup>8</sup> Saṅkāsaṇā<sup>9</sup> Tathena cū ti ||

### CHAPTER III.

#### KOTIGĀMA-VAGGO TATIYO.

##### 21. (1) *Vijjā* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>10</sup> ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu<sup>11</sup> viharati Kotigāme<sup>12</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritāṃ mamañceva tumhākañca || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

3. Dukkhasa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritāṃ mamañceva tumhākañca || Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa || pa<sup>13</sup> || Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa<sup>13</sup> || Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya<sup>14</sup> ariyasaccassa ananubodhā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavattanavaggo. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me B<sup>2</sup> ca. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khandha. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyatanāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāraṇena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> avijjā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sam corrected from tam in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vajjusu. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kolī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gamini (S<sup>1</sup> ni) yā S<sup>1</sup> °patipadā ti.



te ca paṇāyasmanto sūmaññatthañ<sup>1</sup> ca brāhmaññatthañ<sup>1</sup>  
ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> pe etad avoca satthā<sup>4</sup> ||

Ye dukkhaṃ nappajānanti<sup>5</sup> atho<sup>6</sup> dukkhassa sambhavaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ<sup>8</sup> asesam uparujjhati<sup>9</sup> || 1

Taṃca maggaṃ na jānanti<sup>10</sup> dukkhupasama-gāminā<sup>11</sup> ||

Cetovimuttihiṇā te<sup>12</sup> atho paññāvimuttiyā<sup>13</sup> ||

Abhabbā<sup>14</sup> te antakiriyāya<sup>15</sup> te ve<sup>16</sup> jātijarūpagā<sup>17</sup> || 2

Ye ca dukkhaṃ pajānanti<sup>18</sup> atho dukkhassa sambhavaṃ<sup>19</sup>  
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ<sup>20</sup> asesam uparujjhati<sup>21</sup> || 3

Taṃca maggaṃ pajānanti<sup>22</sup> dukkhupasama-gāminā<sup>23</sup> ||

Ceto vimutthāsampannā<sup>24</sup> atho paññāvimuttiyā<sup>25</sup> ||

Bhabbā te antakiriyāya<sup>26</sup> na ti jātijarūpagā<sup>27</sup> ti<sup>28</sup> || 4

### 23. (3) *Sammāsambuddho.*

1-2. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> || Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>2</sup>  
katamāni cattāri<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini  
paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ<sup>6</sup> imāni<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhavave cattāri ari-  
yasaccāni<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ ya-  
thābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato arahamaṃ sammā-  
sambuddho ti vuccati<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idamaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>11</sup>  
la-pe<sup>12</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo kara-  
niyo ti<sup>13</sup> ||

### 24. (4) *Araham.*

1. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sam-  
māsambuddhā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsu<sup>2</sup> sabbe te  
cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambuḍḍhiṃsu<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> aññattaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> athakho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> abhabbo.

<sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkhasampajānanti *instead of* dukkhaṃ<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> imā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhive. <sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

Saṃyuttam V.

3. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathabhūtam abhisambujjhissanti<sup>2</sup> sabbe te cattari ariyasaccāni yathabhūtam abhisambujjhissanti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathabhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te cattari ariyasaccāni yathabhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>5</sup> || Katamāni cattāri<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>7</sup> dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>8</sup> dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathabhūtam abhisambujjhimsu<sup>2</sup> abhisambujjhissanti<sup>3</sup> abhisambujjhanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te imāni cattari ariyasaccāni yathabhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>5</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

## 25. (5) Āsavakkhayo.

2. Jānato ham<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi no ajānato apassato<sup>4</sup> Kiñca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave jānato<sup>6</sup> passato āsavānam khayam hoti<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānam khāyo hoti<sup>8</sup> Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti jānato passato āsavānam khayam hoti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Evam kho bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> jānato evam passato āsavānam khayam hoti<sup>9</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>10</sup> la [pe]<sup>11</sup> ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti. .

## 26. (6) Mittā.

2. Ye hi keci<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>11</sup> ye ca sotabba<sup>12</sup> maññeyyū<sup>13</sup> mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aham. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> has jānatvāham. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kiñci.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts kim.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti instead of hoti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ti. <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits hi keci. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sotaso.



vā<sup>1</sup> te vo bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtāṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā<sup>2</sup> nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā<sup>3</sup> Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>7</sup> paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>3</sup> ye ca sotabba<sup>4</sup> maññeyyup<sup>5</sup> mittā vā amaccā vā<sup>6</sup> nāti vā<sup>7</sup> sālohitā vā<sup>8</sup> te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtāṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

## 27. (7) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni kāmāni cattāri<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>4</sup> paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni<sup>6</sup> tasmā ariyasaccāni<sup>7</sup> vuccanti<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

## 28. (8) Loko.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> kāmāni cattāri<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>5</sup> paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Sadevake bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> loke samārake sabrahmake<sup>9</sup> sassa-maṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇḍitaṃ sadevamaṇussāya tathāgato ariyo<sup>1</sup> tasmā ariyasaccāni<sup>2</sup> ti vuccanti<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammā<sup>o</sup> always S<sup>1-3</sup> samādā<sup>o</sup> here only. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sotabba (S<sup>1</sup> -bbā). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti nāti vā.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> add<sup>o</sup> la<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ni. <sup>8</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

29. (9) *Parīññeyyam* or *Abhiññeyyam*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattāri<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> [pe] dukkhanirodhagāmini pa-  
ṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>2</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ari-  
yasaccāni<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam atthi  
ariyasaccam parīññeyyam<sup>2</sup> || atthi ariyasaccam pahātabbam<sup>1</sup> ||  
atthi ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam<sup>3</sup> || atthi ariyasaccam bhā-  
vetabbam<sup>4</sup> || Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave ariyasaccam parīñ-  
ñeyyam<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Dukkham bhikkhave ariyasaccam parīññeyyam<sup>1</sup> || duk-  
khasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabbam<sup>2</sup> || dukkhanirodham  
ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam<sup>3</sup> || dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭi-  
padā ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo kara-  
ṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇiyo ti<sup>3</sup> ||

30. (10) *Gavampati*.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ<sup>5</sup> sambahulā therā bhikkhū Cetesu<sup>4</sup>  
viharanti Sahaṇcanike<sup>7</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ  
bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātāpatikkantānaṃ maṇ-  
ḍalamāle<sup>8</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā ka-  
thā udapādi<sup>9</sup> || Yo nu kho āvuso dukkham passati duk-  
khasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati  
dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam<sup>6</sup> pi passati ti<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Gavampati there bhikkhū etad  
avoca<sup>1</sup> || Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sam-  
mukhā paṭiggaḥitaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds bhāvetabbam.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits atthi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts -pe-      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts bhagavā.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vetisu S<sup>3</sup> cetisu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sahaṇjāni (S<sup>1</sup>-na) yaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍala<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> māle.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmini<sup>o</sup> alaya<sup>ss</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passati S<sup>1</sup> adds yo dukkham pi so passati.



Appamattakāni bhante Bhagavatā parittāni sīmsapā-  
pannāni pāpinā gahitāni<sup>1</sup> atha kho etāneva bahutaṇāni yad  
idaṃ upari sīmsapāvāne ti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave etad eva bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo  
mayā abhiññāya anakkhātāṃ<sup>3</sup> appamattakam akkhātāṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Kasmā<sup>5</sup> cetam bhikkhave mayā anakkhātāṃ<sup>6</sup> || Na he-  
tam bhikkhave atthasaṃhitāṃ nādirahmacariyakam na  
nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na  
abhiññāya<sup>7</sup> na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>8</sup> tasmā  
tam mayā anakkhātāṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Kiñca bhikkhave mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>10</sup> || Idaṃ dukkhan, ti  
bhikkhave mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>11</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti  
mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>12</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho<sup>13</sup> ti mayā akkhā-  
tāṃ<sup>14</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>15</sup> ||

6. Kasmā cetam bhikkhave mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>16</sup> || Etaṃ hi  
bhikkhave atthasaṃhitāṃ<sup>17</sup> etaṃ ādirahmacariyakam<sup>18</sup>  
etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya  
sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>19</sup> tasmā tam akkhātāṃ<sup>20</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo kara-  
ṇiyo<sup>21</sup> la-pe<sup>22</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇiyo ti<sup>23</sup> ||

### 32. (2) *Khadiro.*

2. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariya-  
saccam yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca dukkhasamudayaṃ ari-  
yasaccam yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca dukkhanirodham  
ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca dukkhanirodha-  
gāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca  
saṃmādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ khadi-  
rapattānaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā palasapattānaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā āmalakapattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sīmsapāyeti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit appa<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nābhiññāya *instead of* na abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anakkhātāṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nirodha.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ayadaripattam S<sup>3</sup> ayadapipattānaṃ *instead of* ahaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sala (B<sup>2</sup> jā) lapattānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āmalaki<sup>o</sup> (B<sup>2</sup> ki<sup>o</sup>)

puṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissāmi ti<sup>2</sup> netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>3</sup> la<sup>3</sup> [pe] sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti ne-  
tam ṭhānaṃ vijjati ||

4. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>4</sup> pe dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ pa-  
ḍumapattānaṃ vā palāsupattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā māluvāpattānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā  
puṭaṃ<sup>6</sup> karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissāmi ti<sup>2</sup>  
ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati || evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ va-  
deyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>7</sup> la-pe dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam ariyasaccaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>7</sup> sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi  
ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ||

6. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo  
la-pe Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo kara-  
ṇiyo ti ||

### 33. (3) Daṇḍo.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo uparivehāsaṃ khitto sa-  
kim pi mūlena nipatati<sup>8</sup> sakim pi majjhena nipatati<sup>9</sup> sakim  
pi aggena nipatati || evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇā  
sattā taṇhāsamyojanā<sup>10</sup> sandhāvanta<sup>11</sup> samsaranta<sup>12</sup> sakim pi  
asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ gacchanti sakim pi parasmā lokā  
imaṃ lokaṃ āgacchanti || Taṃ kissa hetu || Aditṭhattā  
bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

3. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa<sup>13</sup> la-pe dukkhanirodhagāmini-  
patipadāya<sup>13</sup> ariyasaccassa ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> puṭaṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭiṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> harissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>10</sup> °anabhisamecca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pulāsa° S<sup>3</sup> phalāpattānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> māluva°

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> puṭaṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭiṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anabhisamecca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patati. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omīti sakim pi°

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts bandhā B<sup>2</sup> has samyojanabhandhāvanta.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sandhāvata, missing in B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samsaranti, missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °patipadā.

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 34. (4) Cēla.

2. Āditte bhikkhave cele<sup>1</sup> vā sise vā kim assa karaṇiyan ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Āditte bhante<sup>2</sup> cele<sup>3</sup> vā sise vā tasseva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativāni ca sati ca sampajañña<sup>4</sup> ca karaṇiyan ti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Ādittam bhikkhave celam vā sisam vā ajjhupekkhitvā<sup>5</sup> amanasikarivā anabhisametānam catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya<sup>6</sup> adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativāni ca sati ca sampajañña<sup>4</sup> ca karaṇiyan<sup>7</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiya patipadāya<sup>7</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>1</sup> pa-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 35. (5) Sattisata.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vassasatāyuko vassasatajivitam evaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ<sup>9</sup> || Ehaṃbho<sup>10</sup> purisa pubbanhasamayam taṃ sattisatena<sup>11</sup> hanissanti<sup>12</sup> || majjhantikaamayam<sup>13</sup> sattisatena hanissanti<sup>14</sup> sāyanhasamayam sattisatehi<sup>15</sup> hanissanti<sup>16</sup> || So kho tvam ambho purisa divase divase tihi tihi sattisatehi haññamāno<sup>14</sup> vassasatāyuko vassasatajivi vassasatassa accayena anabhisametāni cattāri<sup>15</sup> ariya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cele-la *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca pana *instead of* bhante.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> celā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sappa<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anajjhapekkhitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anabhi<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> *corrected from* anabhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-5</sup> °gāminipatipadā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ti. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadeyya.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °satehi *always*. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjhantikaṃ<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °māne.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cattā.

saccāni abhisamessasī ti<sup>1</sup> || Atthavasikena bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> kulaputtēna alam upagantum || tam kissa hetu ||

3. Anamataggo<sup>3</sup> yam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati sattipahārānam asipahārānam parasupahārānam<sup>4</sup> || Evaṃ ce<sup>5</sup> tam bhikkhave assa na kho paṇāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave saha<sup>7</sup> dukkhena saha domanassena catunnam ariyasaccānam abhisamayāṃ vadāmi || Api cāham bhikkhave saha sukhena saha<sup>8</sup> somanassena<sup>9</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānam vadāmi || Katamesam catunnaṃ ||

4. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa || pe || dukkhanirodhagāmini yā<sup>10</sup> paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo || pa-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmiṃ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

### 36. (6) Pāṇā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yam imasmim Jambudīpe tinakattṭhasākhāpalāsam tam chetvā<sup>11</sup> ekajjhaṃ samhareyya || ekajjhaṃ samharitvā sūlam kareyya || sūlam karitvā<sup>12</sup> ye mahāsamudde<sup>13</sup> mahantakā<sup>14</sup> pāṇā te mahantakesu sūlesu āvuneyya<sup>15</sup> || ye mahāsamudde majjhimakā pāṇā te<sup>16</sup> majjhimakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Ye<sup>16</sup> mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā te sukhumakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Apariyādīṇṇā ca bhikkhave mahāsamudde oḷarikā paṇā assu || atha te<sup>17</sup> imasmim Jambudīpe tinakattṭhasākhāpalāsam<sup>18</sup> parikkhayaṃ pariyādānam gaccheyya || ato<sup>19</sup> bahutarā kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā ye na sukarā sūlesu<sup>20</sup> āvunituṃ<sup>21</sup> || tam kissa hetu ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samessasī ti. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anamataggā. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahārānam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sadāha.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sahāva . . . sahā va. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °senam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tacchetvā instead of tam°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katvā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattā° always. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvi° always.

<sup>16</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>17</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °palāsa omitting parikkhayaṃ. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tato.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūli S<sup>3</sup> sūle. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvunitaṃ.

3. Sukhumattā bhikkhave attabhāvassa<sup>1</sup> || Evam mahā kho bhikkhave apāyo<sup>2</sup> || evam mahantasmā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave apāyasmā<sup>3</sup> parimutto<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhisampanno puggalo yo<sup>5</sup> Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ||

### 37. (7) Suriyupamā 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamaṃ<sup>6</sup> etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggaṃ<sup>7</sup> || evam eva kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittaṃ yad idam sammādiṭṭhi ||

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassetam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkhaṃ Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānissati<sup>9</sup> || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānissati<sup>9</sup> ||

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ||

### 38. (8) Suriyupamā 2.

2. Yāva kivaṅca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke nupajanti neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa || andhantamam<sup>11</sup> tadā hoti andhakāratimisā<sup>12</sup> || neva tāva rattidivā<sup>13</sup> paññāyanti na māśaddhamāsā paññāyanti na utusamvaccharā paññāyanti ||

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke uppajjanti || atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apāye. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahātasamā S<sup>3</sup> mahāsa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apāyamhā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parimuttatā.

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of etam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aruṇaggam. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tassetam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṇissanti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> andhatamam always. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> andhakārā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattindivā.



na<sup>1</sup> andhantamaṃ<sup>2</sup> tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā<sup>3</sup> atha rattidivā<sup>4</sup> paññāyantiṃ māśaddhamāsā paññāyanti utusaṃvaccharā paññāyantiṃṃ

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhāve yāva kivañca Tathāgato nuppajjati arahamaṃ sammāsambuddhoṃ neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassaṃ andhantaṃ<sup>5</sup> tadā hoti<sup>6</sup> andhakāratimisāṃ neva tāva catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhaṇā hoti desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃṃ

5. Yato ca bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahamaṃ sammāsambuddhoṃ atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassaṃ na<sup>1</sup> andhantamaṃ tadā hoti na andhakāratimisāṃ atha kho<sup>7</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhaṇā hotiṃ desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

6. Dukkassa ariyasaccassaṃ laṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>8</sup> āriyasaccassaṃṃ

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyoṃ la-peṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

### 39. (9) *Indakhūlo*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃ pe-laṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullo-kenti Ayam nūna<sup>9</sup> bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passatiṃṃ

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulapicu<sup>10</sup> vā kappasapicu<sup>11</sup> vā lahuko vātupādāno<sup>12</sup> same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto tam enaṃ<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> neva. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> andhakāratamaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> andhakārā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattindivā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> 'tamaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit andhan<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭipadā (with ya erased in S<sup>3</sup>). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nūnaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cūla S<sup>3</sup> culla. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappāsi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vāpādāno; S<sup>1-3</sup> vātā (S<sup>3</sup> -ta) po (S<sup>3</sup> pe corrected from po) dāno (S<sup>3</sup> nā corrected from no), lahuko coming afterwards <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena.

puratthimo vāto pacchimena saṃhareyyaṃ pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyyaṃ uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyyaṃ dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyyaṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ lahukattā bhikkhave kappāsapicunoṃṃ

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayaṃ nūna bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ aditṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayaṃ nūna bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiṃṃ

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayokhūlo vā indakhūlo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampiṃ puratthimāya ce<sup>1</sup> pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi neva nam<sup>2</sup> samkampeyya na<sup>3</sup> sampakampeyya na<sup>4</sup> sampacāleyyaṃ pacchīmāya ce pi disāyaṃ la-peṃ uttarāya ce pi disāya dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi neva nam<sup>5</sup> samkampeyya na<sup>6</sup> sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya<sup>7</sup>ṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Gambhīrattā bhikkhave nemassa<sup>8</sup> sunikhātattā indakhilassaṃṃ

7. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye ca kho<sup>9</sup> keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokentiṃ Ayaṃ nūna bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Sudiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cetiyaya. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na sampacā<sup>9</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imassa.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hi instead of ca kho.

8. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>4</sup> ||

9. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>7</sup> ||

#### 40. (10) *Vādino.*

2. Yo hi<sup>2</sup> koci bhikkhave bhikkhu Idam dukkhanti ya-thābhūtam pajanāti<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajanāti<sup>5</sup> puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samano vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vā dagavesi Vādam assa āropessāmi ti<sup>6</sup> tam vata<sup>7</sup> saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam<sup>8</sup> tṭhanam vijjati<sup>9</sup> pacchimāya ce pi disāya<sup>10</sup> uttarāya ce pi disāya<sup>11</sup> dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vā dagavesi Vādam assa āropessāmi ti<sup>12</sup> tam vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam<sup>13</sup> tṭhanam vijjati<sup>14</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko tassassu<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhakukku<sup>5</sup> heṭṭhā nemaṅgama<sup>6</sup> aṭṭhakukku upari nemassa<sup>7</sup> puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutthi neva na<sup>8</sup> samkampeyya<sup>9</sup> na<sup>10</sup> sampakampeyya na<sup>11</sup> sampacāleyya<sup>12</sup> pacchimāya ce pi disāya<sup>13</sup> pe [-pa]<sup>14</sup> uttarāya ce pi disāya<sup>15</sup> dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutthi neva samkampeyya na<sup>16</sup> sampakampeyya na<sup>17</sup> sampacāleyya<sup>18</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>19</sup> || Gambhīrattā bhikkhave nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa<sup>20</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> yo hi koci<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajanāti<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajanāti<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gāminipatipādā S<sup>1</sup> °gāminipadā. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va *always*. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassā assa.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kukkuko S<sup>1</sup> °kukkhuko. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> neṅgamā.

<sup>7</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sampakampeyya.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave.



cintam<sup>1</sup> cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā<sup>2</sup> pokkharāṇi tenu-  
pasāṅkamiṃ upasāṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya<sup>3</sup> pokkharāṇiṇiṃ  
tīre nisīdi lokacintam cintentoṃṃ

3. Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso Sumāgadhāya pok-  
kharāṇiṃ tīre<sup>4</sup> caturāṅginim<sup>5</sup> senam bhisamūlālam pavī-  
santiṃ<sup>6</sup> disvānassa etad aho siṃ Ummatto<sup>7</sup> smi nāmāham<sup>8</sup>  
viceto smi nāmāhamṃ yam loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭhan  
ti<sup>9</sup>ṃṃ

4. Atha kho so<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave puriso nagaram<sup>11</sup> pavisitvā  
mahājanakāyassa ārocesiṃ Ummatto smi nāmāham bhante  
viceto smi nāmāham bhanteṃṃ yam loke natthi tam mayā  
diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

Katham<sup>12</sup> pana tvam ambho purisa ummattoṃṃ katham  
vicetoṃṃ kiñca<sup>13</sup> loke natthi yam<sup>14</sup> tayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

5. Idhāham bhante Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Lokacintam  
cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā<sup>15</sup> pokkharāṇi tenupasāṅka-  
minimṃ upasāṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya pokkharāṇiṃ tīre nisī-  
dīm lokacintam cintentoṃṃ addasāṃ kho ham<sup>16</sup> bhante  
Sumāgadhāya pokkharāṇiṃ tīre<sup>4</sup> caturāṅginim<sup>17</sup> senam  
bhisamūlālam pavisantiṃ<sup>18</sup>ṃṃ evam khvāham bhante ummatto  
evam viceto idaṃ ca loke natthi yam mayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

Taggha tvam ambho purisa ummuttoṃṃ taggha vicetoṃṃ  
idaṃ ca loke natthi yam tayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

6. Tam kho pana bhikkhave so puriso bhūtam yeva  
addasa no abhūtaṃṃṃ Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsura-  
saṅgāmo samupabbuḷho<sup>19</sup> aho siṃ tasmim kho pana bhik-  
khava saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu<sup>20</sup> asurā parājiniṃsuṃ parājitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> lokam<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'ogavā (*instead of gadhā*) *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sumoga<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'aṅgini. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pavisantiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ummattā<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāmāham *always*.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭham.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* atha kho, *putting so after bhikkhave*.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājagaham. <sup>12</sup> *preceded by yatha in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kiñci. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yat. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāham. <sup>17</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> 'aṅgini.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisanti B<sup>1-2</sup> pavisantiṃ. <sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'vyūlho.

<sup>20</sup> janiṃsu in S<sup>1</sup> *which omits asurā parājiniṃsu*.

ca kho bhikkhave asurā blutā bhisamuḷālena asurapuram pavisimsu devānaṃ yeva kho bhāyamānā<sup>1</sup>||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā lokacintaṃ cintetha|| Sassato loko ti va Assassato loko ti va|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā<sup>2</sup>|| Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīranti vā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīran ti vā|| Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti<sup>3</sup> tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Taṃ kissa hetu||

8. Nesā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā<sup>5</sup> nāḍibrahmacariyikā<sup>6</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya<sup>7</sup> saṃvattati||

9. Cintentā ca<sup>8</sup> kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti cinteyyātha|| Iha|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti cinteyyātha|| Taṃ kissa hetu||

10. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā esā āḍibrahmacariyikā<sup>9</sup> esā nibbidāya virā<sup>o</sup> ni<sup>o</sup> upa<sup>o</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> sambo<sup>o</sup> nibbānāya saṃvattati||

11. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo|| Iha-[pe]|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

#### 42. (2) Papāto.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍha-kūte pabbate||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi|| Āyama bhikkhave yena Paṭibhānakūto tenupasaṅkamissāma divā-vihārāya ti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhayamānā *corrected from* bhiya<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mohayamānā *instead of* kho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits anantāva<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nasā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'hitam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> naāḍibrahmacariyakā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na abhiññāya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyakā.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Paṭibhānakūto tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ Addasā kho aññataro bhikkhu Paṭibhānakūte mahantam papātamṃ disvāna Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ Mahā vatāyam bhante papāto subhayānako<sup>1</sup> bhante papātoṃ atthi nu kho bhante imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiṃṃ

Atthi<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiṃṃ

Katamo pana bhante<sup>3</sup> imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>4</sup>ṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhus samaṇa vā brāhmaṇa vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃ Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathā<sup>5</sup> nappa<sup>6</sup>ṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathā<sup>7</sup> nappa<sup>8</sup>ṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramantiṃ jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi<sup>9</sup>ṃ maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi<sup>10</sup>ṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsaṃvattanikesu<sup>11</sup> saṅkhāresu abhiratā jātisaṃvattanike<sup>12</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>13</sup> abhisāṅkharontiṃ jarāsaṃvattanike<sup>14</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>15</sup> abhisāṅkharontiṃ maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharontiṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharontiṃṃ Te<sup>16</sup> jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsaṃvattanike<sup>17</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>18</sup> abhisāṅkharitvā jātīpapātam pi papatantiṃ jarāpapātam pi papatantiṃ maranapapātam pi papatantiṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sumahāvātāyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nu.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'domanassa upāyāsa' <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add su.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add su. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāre with su erased.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'domanassa (S<sup>3</sup> ssaṃ) upāyāsa'

pāyāsapapātā<sup>1</sup> pi papatanti<sup>2</sup> Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>3</sup> na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>4</sup>

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmi<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>7</sup> te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>8</sup> jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>9</sup> maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>10</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>11</sup> Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti<sup>12</sup> jarāsaṃvattanike saṅ<sup>13</sup> nābhisaṅkharonti<sup>14</sup> maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti<sup>15</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti<sup>16</sup> Te jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisaṅkharitvā<sup>17</sup> jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisaṅkharitvā maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisaṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike<sup>3</sup> pi saṅkhāre anabhisaṅkharitvā jātīpapātā<sup>1</sup> pi na papatanti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike<sup>3</sup> Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>3</sup> parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>4</sup>

6. Tasmā ti ha Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>18</sup> la<sup>19</sup> pe Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmi<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>18</sup> ti

#### 43. (3) Parilāho.

2. Atthi bhikkhave Mahā-Parilāho nāma nirayo<sup>6</sup> tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati añiṭṭharūpaṃ yevā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa upāyāsasaṃvattati (S<sup>1</sup> ti) yapapātā<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa upāyāsa<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nappatanti *instead of* na papatanti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manassaupāyāsasaṃvattanikapapātā<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> niraye.



passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> akantarūpaṃ yeva passati no kantarūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> amanāparūpaṃ passati no manāparūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> Yam kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti<sup>4</sup> pa-pe<sup>5</sup> yam kiñci kāyena poṭṭhabbam phussati<sup>6</sup> yam kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti anīṭṭharupaṃ yeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ<sup>7</sup> akantarupaṃ yeva vijānāti<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> no manāparūpan ti<sup>10</sup>

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> Mahā vata so bhante Paṇḍita<sup>12</sup> so bhante Paṇḍita<sup>13</sup> Atthi nu kho bhante etamhā paṇḍita<sup>14</sup> añño<sup>15</sup> paṇḍita<sup>16</sup> mahantataro ca bhayānakataro ca ti<sup>17</sup>

Atthi<sup>18</sup> kho bhikkhu etamhā paṇḍita<sup>19</sup> añño paṇḍita<sup>20</sup> mahantataro ca bhayānakataro ca ti<sup>21</sup> Katamo pana bhante etamhā Paṇḍita<sup>22</sup> añño Paṇḍita<sup>23</sup> mahan<sup>24</sup> ca bhayānakataro ca ti<sup>25</sup>

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu<sup>26</sup> samaṇā vā<sup>27</sup> brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>28</sup> la-pe<sup>29</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>30</sup> te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti<sup>31</sup> la-pe<sup>32</sup> abhiratā abhisankharonti<sup>33</sup> abhisankharitvā jātipariḷāhena pi pariḷāyanti<sup>34</sup> jarāpariḷāhena pi pariḷāyanti<sup>35</sup> maraṇapariḷāhena pi pariḷāyanti<sup>36</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasapariḷāhena pi pariḷāyanti<sup>37</sup> Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya<sup>38</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyassehi<sup>39</sup> na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vādāmi<sup>40</sup>

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu<sup>41</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>42</sup> la-pe<sup>43</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>44</sup> jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nabhiramanti<sup>45</sup> la-pe<sup>46</sup> anabhiratā nabhisankharonti<sup>47</sup> anabhisankharitvā jātipariḷāhena pi na<sup>48</sup> pariḷāyanti<sup>49</sup> jarāpariḷāhena pi na pariḷāyanti<sup>50</sup> arāpariḷāhena pi na pariḷāyanti<sup>51</sup> maraṇapariḷāhena pi na pariḷāyanti<sup>52</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasapariḷāhena pi na pariḷāyanti<sup>53</sup> Te parimuccanti jātiyā

<sup>1</sup> more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> than in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aññe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of añño<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> va. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jarā.

<sup>8</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>1</sup> parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>2</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>5</sup> ||

#### 44. (4) Kūṭāgara.

2. Yo hi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya<sup>2</sup> Ahaṃ dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>5</sup> ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānaṃ vijjati<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo<sup>3</sup> evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Ahaṃ kūṭāgarassa heṭṭhimam<sup>5</sup> gharam akaritvā<sup>6</sup> uparimam<sup>7</sup> gharam āropessāmi ti<sup>8</sup> netam thānaṃ vijjati<sup>9</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evam<sup>8</sup> vadeyya<sup>9</sup> || Ahaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca<sup>10</sup> la-[pe]<sup>11</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>12</sup> ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānaṃ vijjati<sup>13</sup> ||

3. Yo<sup>3</sup> ca kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Ahaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>10</sup> la-pe<sup>11</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>12</sup> ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Ahaṃ kūṭāgarassa heṭṭhimam<sup>10</sup> gharam karitvā uparimam<sup>11</sup> gharam āropessāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>13</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evam<sup>8</sup> vadeyya<sup>9</sup> || Ahaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>10</sup> la-pe<sup>11</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>12</sup> ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ca kho *instead of* hi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminipaṭipadā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> heṭṭhima. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ākiritvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uparima. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āropessā°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kkeveye *instead of* kho bhikkhave yo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts ye. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> heṭṭhima. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uparima S<sup>1</sup> °cam.

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>3</sup> ||

45. (5) *Chiggaḷa*<sup>1</sup> 1.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālayaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesālim<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando sambahule licchavikūmarake santhāgāre<sup>3</sup> upāsanaṃ<sup>4</sup> kāronte durato va sukhumena taḷacchiggaḷena asanaṃ<sup>5</sup> atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham aviradhitam<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Disvānassa<sup>6</sup> etad aho si<sup>7</sup> Sikkhitā vatime<sup>7</sup> licchavikūmarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā yatra hi nāma durato va sukhumena taḷacchiggaḷena asanaṃ atipātessanti poṅkhānupoṅkham aviradhitam ti<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto<sup>8</sup> yena Bhagava tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesālim<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pavisiṃ<sup>9</sup> addasaṃ khvāham bhante sambahule licchavikūmarake santhāgāre<sup>3</sup> upāsanaṃ karonte durato va sukhumena taḷacchiggaḷena asanaṃ atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham aviradhitam<sup>6</sup> Disvāna me etad aho si<sup>7</sup> Sikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā yatra hi nāma durato va sukhumena<sup>10</sup> taḷacchiggaḷena asanaṃ atipātessanti<sup>11</sup> poṅkhānupoṅkham aviradhitam ti<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This text not mentioned in the ending uddāna ought to come after the andhakari and be the sixth not the fifth.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vesāliyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sandhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upaṭṭhākam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āsanam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disvāssa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catime.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṇḍapāṭam atikkanto. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pāvisi.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atipaṭ<sup>o</sup>

7. Taṃ kim maññasi Ānandaṃ katamaṃ nu kho dukkarata-  
raṃ vā durabhisambhavataṃ vā yo durato va sukhumena  
tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteyya poṅkhānupoṅkham  
avirādhitamṃ yo vā satadhā bhinnassa<sup>1</sup> vālassa koṭiyā  
koṭim paṭivijjheyyā tiṃṃ

Etad eva bhante dukkarataraṃ ceva<sup>2</sup> durabhisam-  
bhavataṃca yo vā<sup>3</sup> satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā<sup>4</sup>  
koṭim paṭivijjheyyā tiṃṃ

8. Atha kho Ānanda duppaṭivijjhataṃ paṭivijjhanti  
ye<sup>5</sup> Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam paṭivijjhanti<sup>6</sup> la-peṃ  
Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam paṭi-  
vijjhanti<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ

9. Tasmā ti hānanda Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyoṃ  
pa-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇiyo tiṃṃṃ

#### 46. (6) *Andhakāra*.

2. Atthi bhikkhave lokantarikā aghā asañvutā andha-  
kāra<sup>7</sup> andhakāratimisā yatthāpimesaṃ<sup>8</sup> candimasuriya-  
nam evammahiddhikānam evammahanubhāvānam ābhā<sup>9</sup>  
nānubhonti tiṃṃ

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avocaṃṃ Mahā vata so bhante andhakāro<sup>10</sup> sumahā vata  
so bhante andhakāroṃ atthi nu kho bhante etambā andha-  
kāra añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā  
tiṃṃ

Atthi kho bhikkhu etambā andhakārā añño andhakāro  
mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiṃṃ

Katamo pana bhante etambā andhakārā añño andhakāro  
mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiṃṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam  
dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānantiṃṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhinna. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkarañceva S<sup>1</sup> dukkarece.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'jjhati. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -ka B<sup>1-2</sup> andhakārā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yatthamimesam S<sup>3</sup> °cesam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ābhāya. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kāre.

dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>1</sup> te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> abhiratā abhisankharonti<sup>5</sup> abhisankharitvā jātandhakāram pi papatanti<sup>6</sup> jarandhakāram pi papatanti<sup>7</sup> marañandhakāram pi papatanti<sup>8</sup> sokaparidevadomanassupāyāsandhakāram pi papatanti<sup>9</sup> te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāyā<sup>10</sup> marañā sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>3</sup> te jātisamvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>4</sup> la [pe]<sup>5</sup> anabhiratā anabhisankharonti<sup>6</sup> anabhisankharitvā jātandhakāram pi na papatanti<sup>7</sup> jarandhakāram pi na papatanti<sup>8</sup> marañandhakāram pi na papatanti<sup>9</sup> sokaparideva<sup>10</sup> dukkhadomanassupāyāsandhakāram pi na papatanti<sup>11</sup> te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāyā<sup>12</sup> marāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi<sup>13</sup> domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>14</sup> parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>15</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> pe [pa] Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>2</sup> ||

#### 47. (7) *Chiggaḷa* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchiggaḷaṃ yugam pakkhipeyya<sup>1</sup> tatrāpissa<sup>2</sup> kāṇo<sup>3</sup> kacchapo yo vassasatassa vassasatassa<sup>4</sup> accayena sakim sakim ummujjeyya<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> api nu so<sup>8</sup> kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim<sup>9</sup> ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyyā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *abridge less.*      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jarā.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jarā.

<sup>4</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrassa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāṇa.      <sup>7</sup> *in* B<sup>1-2</sup> *only*.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññathā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho.      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim.      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisissati.

Yadi nūna bhante kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayenā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Khippataram kho<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhave kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummajjanto amusmin<sup>2</sup> ekacchiggale yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya na<sup>3</sup> tvevāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sakim vinipātagatena<sup>5</sup> bālena<sup>6</sup> manussatam vadāmi || Tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Na hettha bhikkhave atthi<sup>7</sup> dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā<sup>8</sup> puñnakiriyā<sup>8</sup> aññamaññakhādikā ettha bhikkhave vattati dubbalakhādikā<sup>8</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> ||

6. Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam<sup>9</sup> kata-mesaṃ catunnam<sup>9</sup> || Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya<sup>9</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>9</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipada ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>9</sup> ||

#### 48. (8) Chiggala 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ mahāpathavi ekodakā<sup>10</sup> assa<sup>10</sup> tatra puriso ekacchiggalaṃ yugam pakkhipeyya<sup>10</sup> tam enam<sup>11</sup> puratthimo<sup>12</sup> vāto pacchimena saṃhareyya<sup>10</sup> pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya<sup>10</sup> uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya<sup>10</sup> dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena<sup>13</sup> saṃhareyya<sup>10</sup> || Tatrassa kāṇo kacchapo so<sup>14</sup> vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummuḍḍeyya<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu so<sup>15</sup> kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has a blank instead of gīvaṃ paveseyya na.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tvāvāhaṃ S<sup>3</sup> tvāhaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinipātaṃ B<sup>1</sup> vinita<sup>9</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bahule- B<sup>2</sup> bāhullena. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attha.

<sup>8</sup> sama<sup>9</sup> kusala<sup>9</sup> are to be found only in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭipadā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekodika.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purimo.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uttare. <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho.

ummujjanto<sup>1</sup> amusmim<sup>2</sup> ekacchiggaḷe<sup>3</sup> yuge givam pave-seyyā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Adhiccā idam bhante yaṃ so kāṇo kacchapo vassa-satassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim ekacchiggaḷe<sup>3</sup> yuge givam paveseyyā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ manussattam labhati || evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho || evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ tathāgatapavedito<sup>5</sup> dhammavinayo loke dippati ||

5. Tasssidam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave manussattam laddham || tathā-gato ca<sup>7</sup> loke uppanno araham<sup>8</sup> sammāsambuddho || tathā-gatappavedito ca dhammavinayo loke dippati ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo kara-ṇiyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

#### 49. (9) Sineru 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa<sup>9</sup> pabbatarā-jassa sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkarā<sup>10</sup> upanikkhi-peyya<sup>11</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā ca<sup>12</sup> sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkarā upanikkhittā yo ca<sup>13</sup> Sinerupabbatarājā ti ||

Etad eva bhante<sup>14</sup> bahutaram<sup>15</sup> yad idam Sinerupabba-tarājā || appamattikā sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkarā upanikkhittā saṅkham<sup>16</sup> pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti<sup>17</sup> kalabhāgam<sup>18</sup> pi na upenti Sinerupabbatarājanam<sup>19</sup> upanidhāya sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkarā upanikkhittā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim *always*. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chiggaḷe.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavise<sup>9</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> <sup>9</sup>pavedita S<sup>1</sup> <sup>9</sup>pavedi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ca S<sup>1</sup> adds ce.

<sup>8</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū<sup>9</sup> *always* B<sup>2</sup> sinnerupabba<sup>9</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> <sup>9</sup>sakkarā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upaninik<sup>9</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> va S<sup>3</sup> vā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yo ca. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>9</sup>tarā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkham. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits upanidham<sup>9</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sala<sup>9</sup> <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>9</sup>rājam S<sup>3</sup> rājā.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup> saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti<sup>2</sup> purimaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhaṇdham<sup>4</sup> parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā<sup>5</sup> yo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>6</sup> la-[pe]<sup>7</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>10</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>11</sup> ||

#### 50. (10) Sineru 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sineru<sup>1</sup> pabbatarājā yaṃ<sup>2</sup> parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā<sup>3</sup> satta-muggamattiyo<sup>4</sup> pāsānasakkharā<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññattha bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> katamaṃ nu kho<sup>7</sup> bahutaraṃ yaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yā<sup>9</sup> vā satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ Sinerussa pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ<sup>11</sup> appamattakā<sup>12</sup> satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti<sup>13</sup> upanidham pi na upenti<sup>14</sup> kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti<sup>15</sup> Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti<sup>16</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dīṭṭhisampannassa<sup>17</sup> puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asiṭṭhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purima. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> 'kkhantaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū B<sup>2</sup> sinneru *as before both always*.

<sup>5</sup> so B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> sam; *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dhapetvā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'mattikāyo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

<sup>9</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ya; *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *has yo corrected from yā*. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> 'mattikā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'sampanna S<sup>3</sup> *adding ssa underneath*.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahutaraṃ taṃ B<sup>2</sup> bahutara.



dukkhaṃ yad idam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> yo Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhū-  
tam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā  
ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo kara-  
ṇīyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇīyo ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Papātavaggo pañcama<sup>2</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>3</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

Cintā<sup>4</sup> Papāto Pariḷāho<sup>1</sup>

Kuṭāgārandaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

Chiggalena ca<sup>6</sup> dve vuttā<sup>1</sup>

Sineru<sup>6</sup> apare dve ti<sup>7</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. ABHISAMAYAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

### 51. (1) *Nakhasikho.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum  
āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup>  
katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> mayā paritto  
nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vā mahāpathavī ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī<sup>1</sup>  
appamattako<sup>9</sup> yaṃ Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ  
paṃsu<sup>10</sup> āropito saṅkham pi<sup>11</sup> na upeti upanidhaṃ pi na  
upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti<sup>1</sup> mahāpathavī upanidhāya  
Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu<sup>12</sup> āropito ti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> till paramatā (S. the preceding sutta).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pañcama B<sup>2</sup> has only vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> candhā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭāṅgalanda<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kuṭāgaranta<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū B<sup>2</sup> sinneru.

<sup>7</sup> This Uddāna mentions only nine suttas and among them two chiggala; but there is a third chiggala separated from the others and put before andhakāri.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °mattakā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṃsum.

<sup>11</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṃsum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham<sup>1</sup> pe yo Idam dakkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> la [pe]<sup>3</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti<sup>7</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 52. (2) Pokkharāṇi.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharāṇi paññāsayaḥjanāni āyāmena paññāsayaḥjanāni vitthārena paññāsayaḥjanāni ubbedhena puṇṇā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā<sup>1</sup> || Tato puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā kusaggena udakam ubbhatam yaṃ vā pokkharāṇiyā udakan ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharāṇiyā<sup>4</sup> udakam<sup>5</sup> appamattakaṃ kusaggena udakam ubbhatam saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhaḡam pi na upeti<sup>7</sup> pokkharāṇi yā udakam upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatan ti<sup>6</sup> ||

4—5. Evam kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

### 53. (3) Sambejja 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>9</sup> mahānadiyo saṃsandanti<sup>10</sup> samenti<sup>11</sup> seyyathidam Gaṅga Yamunā Aciravati<sup>12</sup> Sarabhū Mahi<sup>13</sup> Tato puriso dve<sup>14</sup> vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> See the preceding sutta p. 459 note 1.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °peyya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddhā°.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pokkharāṇi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yogo°.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandanti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aci°.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> de.

<sup>13</sup> uddhareyya and the sequel is omitted (by blunder) till the next udakaphusitāni in S<sup>3</sup>.

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhaveᑲ katamam nu kho bahutaram yāni dve<sup>1</sup> vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja<sup>2</sup> udakan tiᑲᑲ

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idaṃ sambhejja<sup>2</sup> udakamᑲ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni<sup>3</sup> ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja<sup>4</sup> udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni<sup>5</sup>ᑲᑲ

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavakassaᑲ so yeva peyyaloᑲ yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>6</sup>ᑲᑲ

#### 54. (4) *Sambhejja* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>7</sup> mahānadiyo sam-sandanti samenti<sup>8</sup> seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>9</sup> Sarabhū Mahi taṃ<sup>8</sup> udakam<sup>10</sup> parikkhāyam pariyādānam jaccheyya ṭhapetva dve vā tīṇi vā<sup>11</sup> udakaphusitāni<sup>3</sup>ᑲᑲ

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhaveᑲ katamam nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā<sup>12</sup> sambhejja udakam parikkhāyaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā<sup>13</sup> udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni tiᑲᑲ

Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja<sup>4</sup> udakam yad daṃ parikkhāyaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā<sup>11</sup> udakaphusitāni<sup>14</sup> avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja<sup>14</sup> udakam parikkhāyaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā<sup>15</sup> udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni tiᑲᑲ

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṣṣaᑲ laᑲᑲ ogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>16</sup>ᑲᑲ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> de. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojja.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> udakam<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojjaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uddhatāni. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- *instead of* so yeva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha. <sup>8</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aci<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aciravati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udaka.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvedhā tidhā *instead of* dvevā<sup>o</sup> *always*. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upanidhāya dvevā tīṇivā *instead of* yāni vā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uphusitāni.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojjaṃ B<sup>1</sup> sambhesajja B<sup>2</sup> sambhe.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* laᑲᑲ yogo<sup>o</sup>

55. (5) *Pathavī* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhipeyya.<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yā vā<sup>2</sup> sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavi || appamattikā sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti || pe || mahāpathavim upanidhāya sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā.<sup>3</sup> ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

56. (6) *Pathavī* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavi parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya tṭhapetvā sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhinam pariyā-dinnam yā vā<sup>5</sup> sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāpathaviyā<sup>6</sup> yad idam parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ || appamattikā sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo<sup>7</sup> guḷikā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti || pe || kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāpathaviyā<sup>8</sup> parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °khepeyya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathā *instead of* yā vā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *add ti written but erased in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have -pe- instead of* so yeva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā *instead of* yāvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pathavi B<sup>1</sup> pathaviyā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits satta.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits mahā B<sup>1</sup> has mahāpathavi.

57. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso<sup>1</sup> mahāsamudde dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṇi vā<sup>3</sup> dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakan ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāsamudde udakaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

58. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya t̐hapetvā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yaṇi vā<sup>3</sup> dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasitthāni ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ yad idam parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasitthāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasitthāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uddharitāni.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe- instead of so yeva°

59. (9) *Pabbatupamā* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa<sup>1</sup> sattaśasapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhipeyya<sup>2</sup>||

3. Taṃ kim maññaṭṭha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā vā<sup>3</sup> sattaśasapamattiyo<sup>3</sup> pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ayaṃ vā<sup>4</sup> Himavā pabbatarājā ti<sup>5</sup>||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā<sup>6</sup> appamattaka<sup>5</sup> sattaśasapamattiyo<sup>6</sup> pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabbhāgam pi na upenti Himavantam<sup>7</sup> pabbatarājanam upanidhāya sattaśasapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti<sup>8</sup>||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>10</sup>||

60. (10) *Pabbatupamā* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānam gaccheyya ṭhapetvā sattaśasapamattiyo<sup>6</sup> pāsānasakkharā<sup>11</sup>||

3. Taṃ kim maññaṭṭha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yam vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ yā vā<sup>9</sup> sattaśasapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti<sup>11</sup>||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ appamattakā<sup>10</sup> sattaśasapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā<sup>11</sup> saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabbhāgam pi na upenti<sup>11</sup> Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya sattaśasapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti<sup>11</sup>||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> himavanto pabbatarājassa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> va.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits satta. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits ayaṃ vā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °mattikā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit satta. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> himavatam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yogo<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yā vā S<sup>1</sup> has a ya or sa erased.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °mattikā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add ti.

dukkhaṃ yad idam parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> appamattikaṃ<sup>2</sup> avasiṭṭhaṃ saṅkhaṃ pi na upeti upanidhaṃ pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti purimaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhandhaṃ parikkhināṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuparamatā<sup>4</sup> yo Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>5</sup> || la<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Abhisamayavaggo chaṭṭho<sup>10</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||

Nakhasikhaṃ<sup>12</sup> Pokkharāṇi<sup>13</sup> ||

Sambhejja<sup>14</sup> apare dve<sup>15</sup> ||

Pathavi dve Samuddā<sup>16</sup> dve ||

Dve ma ca<sup>17</sup> Pabbatupamaṃ ti<sup>18</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VII. VAGGO SATTAMO (CAKKAPEYYĀLO).

### 61. (1) *Aññātra*.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyaṃ<sup>13</sup> paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>14</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññātha bhikkhave<sup>15</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>17</sup> paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu<sup>18</sup> āropito<sup>19</sup> ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi<sup>20</sup> ti<sup>21</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mattikam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> purima.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sattakkhattuṃ<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paramatā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatto.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sikho.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kharāṇiyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °bhojja. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samuddo B<sup>1</sup> samuddehi *instead of* samuddā dve.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* mā S<sup>3</sup> *omits* ca. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *omit* ti.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sikhaya (ṃ *being erased in* S<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṃsuṃ.

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi<sup>1</sup> appamattako<sup>2</sup> yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>3</sup> āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>4</sup> te sattā ye manussesu paccājayanti<sup>5</sup> atha kho ete<sup>5</sup> bahutara<sup>6</sup> sattā ye aññatra<sup>6</sup> manussehi paccājayanti<sup>5</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Adhiṭṭhatā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam<sup>7</sup> katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>7</sup> || Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassa<sup>8</sup> ||

6. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>10</sup> ||

## 62. (2) Paccantam.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>11</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi<sup>11</sup> appamattako<sup>2</sup> yam Bhagavatā<sup>7</sup> paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>4</sup> te sattā ye majjhimesu<sup>8</sup> janapadesu<sup>9</sup> paccājayanti<sup>5</sup> atha kho ete va<sup>10</sup> bahutara<sup>6</sup> sattā ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccājayanti<sup>5</sup> avināta<sup>11</sup> resu milakkhesu<sup>11</sup> pa pe<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mattakā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṃsum always.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> appamattakā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etad eva. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññetatra.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhagavā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> majjhisu.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ca.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> milakkhūsu S<sup>3</sup> cilakkhesu.



63. (3) *Paññā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pana<sup>1</sup> ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye avijjāgatā sammulhā<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> ||

64. (4) *Surāmeraya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye<sup>5</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā<sup>4</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>5</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā<sup>4</sup> appaṭiviratā<sup>5</sup> la<sup>5</sup> ||

65. (5) *Odakā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā<sup>6</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye udakajā<sup>6</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>6</sup> la<sup>6</sup> ||

66. (6) *Matteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye matteyyā<sup>7</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye amatteyyā<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> ||

67. (7) *Petteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye petteyyā<sup>8</sup> atha kho ete va<sup>8</sup> bahutarā sattā ye apetteyyā<sup>8</sup> la<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena instead of ye pana.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nothing and do not point out here any division.

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit °majja°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit here and every where any sign of abbreviation and separate the several texts only by a spiral line.

<sup>6</sup> instead of atha kho° S<sup>1-3</sup> have etad eva bahutarā odakajā and nothing more.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> appamatteyyā, S<sup>3</sup> matteyya, this omitting ye.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit va.

68. (8) *Sāmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sāmañña<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete<sup>2</sup> bahutarā sattā ye asāmañña<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> ||

69. (9) *Brahmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye brahmañña<sup>5</sup> atha kho ete<sup>6</sup> bahutarā sattā ye abrahmañña<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> ||

70. (10) *Paccāyika*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino<sup>9</sup> atha kho ete<sup>10</sup> bahutarā sattā ye kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Vaggo<sup>12</sup> uddāna<sup>13</sup> || 4

Aññatra Paccantam Paññāya<sup>14</sup>

Surāmeraya Odakā<sup>15</sup> ||

Matteyya<sup>16</sup> Peteyyā<sup>17</sup> cā ti<sup>18</sup> ||

Sāmañña<sup>19</sup> Brahma<sup>20</sup> Pacāyika<sup>21</sup> ti<sup>22</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VIII. APPAKĀ-VIRATAM.

71. (1) *Pāṇa*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā<sup>23</sup> atha kho ete<sup>24</sup> bahutarā sattā ye pāṇātipātā appaṭiviratā<sup>25</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>26</sup> la<sup>27</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ete, S<sup>1</sup> etad eva. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> brahmaññe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etad eva. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> brahmañña.

<sup>5</sup> so B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> Cakkapeyyalo pathamako (S<sup>1</sup> has °patha-mavaggo) —

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññapattapaccāṅgapaññāye.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uda (S<sup>1</sup> dā) kaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> metteyyo S<sup>3</sup> matteyyo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patteyyo. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceva. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add ñña erased.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pacāyano. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va always.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī tam<sup>o</sup> and the sign of abbreviation separating the several texts as before by a line.

72. (2) *Adinnam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye adinnā-dānā paṭivirataṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye adinnā-dānā appaṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

73. (3) *Kāmesu.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kāmesu micchacārā<sup>4</sup> paṭivirataṃ<sup>5</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye kāmesu micchacāra appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>6</sup> paṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

74. (4) *Musāvāda.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye musāvāda paṭivirataṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye musāvāda appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

75. (5) *Pisunāya.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pisunāya<sup>3</sup> vacāya paṭiviratāṃ<sup>4</sup> atha kho ete va bahutara sattā ye pisunaya<sup>5</sup> vacāya appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>6</sup> laṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

76. (6) *Pharusam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pharusāya<sup>1</sup> vacāya paṭiviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye pharusaya<sup>3</sup> vacāya appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>4</sup> laṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

77. (7) *Samphappalāpam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samphappalāpā<sup>5</sup> paṭiviratāṃ<sup>6</sup> atha kho bahutarā sattā ye samphappalāpā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>7</sup> laṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °dānāppaṭi°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pānātipātā instead of kāmesu°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pisunā. + S<sup>1-3</sup> pharu (S<sup>1</sup> rū) sā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °pām S<sup>1-3</sup> omit the end of this and the beginning of the next sutta from atha to atha, the whole being re-presented by -pe-

78. (8) *Bijam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye bij  
gāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho<sup>2</sup> et  
va bahutarā sattā ye bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā  
appaṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> ||

79. (9) *Vikāle.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vikāl  
bhojanā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho<sup>2</sup> ete bahutarā sattā<sup>3</sup> ye  
kalabhōjanā appaṭiviratā<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> ||

80. (10) *Gandhavilepanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye māl  
gandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirati<sup>1</sup>  
atha kho<sup>2</sup> ete va bahutarā sattā ye mālāgandhavilepan  
dhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā appaṭiviratā<sup>3</sup> ||

Vaggo<sup>4</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

Pāṇam Adinnam Kāmesu<sup>6</sup>

Musāvādaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> Pesuṇṇam<sup>8</sup> ||

Pharusam<sup>9</sup> Samphappalāpam<sup>10</sup> Bijam<sup>11</sup>

Vikāle Gandhavilepanam<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> ||

CHAPTER IX<sup>10</sup>. ĀMAKADHAÑÑA-PEYYĀLAM.81. (1) *Naccam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nacc  
gita-vādita-visūkadassanā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho<sup>2</sup> ete va

<sup>1</sup> written but erased in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho<sup>0</sup> <sup>0</sup>sattā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dutiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pesuṇṇa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>0</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>0</sup>rū<sup>0</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikālocavilepanāti S<sup>3</sup> vikālepanāti.

<sup>10</sup> chapter III according to S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ataceva.

bahutarā sattā ye nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā appaṭiviratāṃ || Tam kissa hetuṃ la<sup>1</sup> ||

82. (2) *Sayanam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te<sup>2</sup> sattā ye uccāsayanā<sup>3</sup> mahāsayanā paṭiviratāṃ || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye uccāsayanā mahāsayanā appaṭiviratāṃ || la ||

83. (3) *Rajatanam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye jātarū-parajatapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ || atha kho ete va<sup>5</sup> bahutarā sattā ye jātarūparajatapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ || la ||

84. (4) *Dhaññam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakadhañnapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye āmakadhañnapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ || la ||

85. (5) *Mamsam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakamamsapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ || atha kho ete va<sup>6</sup> bahutarā sattā ye āmakamamsapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ || la ||

86. (6) *Kumariyam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye itthikumarapaṭiggahanā<sup>7</sup> paṭiviratāṃ || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye itthikumarapaṭiggahanā<sup>8</sup> appaṭiviratāṃ || la ||

<sup>1</sup> This mention and the sign of abbreviation are as before missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> which separate the texts only by a line.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has nothing more of this text.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sayana. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has only ete here and further on.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °kumārikāpaṭi° S<sup>3</sup> kumāra with kā erased.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °kumārikā.

87. (7) *Dāsī.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dāsīdā-  
sapaṭiggahaṇā<sup>1</sup> paṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā  
ye dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā<sup>1</sup> appaṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

88. (8) *Ajelakam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ajela-  
kapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā  
ye ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

89. (9) *Kukkuṭasukara.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kukku-  
ṭasukarapaṭiggahaṇa paṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho eteva bahutara  
sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇa appaṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

90. (10) *Haṭṭhino.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appaka te satta ye haṭṭhi-  
gavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā<sup>2</sup> paṭivirataṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete va  
bahutara satta ye haṭṭhigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā<sup>2</sup> appaṭi-  
viratā<sup>3</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Tatiyo<sup>4</sup> Vaggo<sup>5</sup> Uddānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

Naccaṃ<sup>5</sup> Sayanam<sup>6</sup> Rajataṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

Dhāṇāṃ<sup>5</sup> Mamsam<sup>6</sup> Kumariyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

Dāsī<sup>8</sup> Ajelakam<sup>8</sup> ceva<sup>9</sup> ||

Kukkuṭasukara-Haṭṭhino<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāsīo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gavassa° S<sup>3</sup> °gāvāssa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāvassa° S<sup>3</sup> °gavāssa°

<sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uccā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāṇāmaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> ma-) sa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kumārīkā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāsī ajelakā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuṭavaḷavena cā ti.

## CHAPTER X. BAHUTARĀ SATTĀ.

91. (1) *Khetta*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye khetta-  
utthupaṭiggahaṇa paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā  
uttā ye khattavattthupaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

92. (2) *Kayavikkaya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kaya-  
kkayā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye  
ayavikkayā<sup>2</sup> appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>3</sup> laṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

93. (3) *Dūteyyam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dūteyya-  
ahinagamanānuyogā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā  
uttā ye dūteyyapahinagamanānuyogā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

94. (4) *Tulākūṭam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tula-  
kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭa<sup>1</sup> paṭiviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete va  
bahutarā sattā ye tulakūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā appaṭi-  
viratāṃ<sup>3</sup> laṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

95. (5) *Ukkoṭana*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ukkoṭa-  
avañcananikatisaviyogā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va ba-  
hutarā sattā ye ukkoṭanavañcananikatisaviyoga<sup>3</sup> appaṭi-  
viratāṃ<sup>4</sup> laṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

96—101. (6—11) *Vadha-ālopa-sāhasakāraṃ*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye che-  
ana-vadha-bandhana-viparamosa-ālopa-sahasakārā<sup>3</sup> paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāya°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kuṭ° always S<sup>3</sup> omits mānakūṭā here.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °vadhana° always S<sup>1</sup> °sāhasakāra.

viratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye bhedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā appaṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup> Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam<sup>4</sup> katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>1</sup> paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa<sup>2</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>5</sup> ||

## CHAPTER XI. GATIYO PAÑCAKĀ.

### 102. (1) *Pañcagati.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhu āmantesi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam<sup>3</sup> paṃsu<sup>4</sup> āropito<sup>5</sup> ayam vā mahāpathavī ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī appamattako<sup>7</sup> yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>8</sup> āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham<sup>9</sup> pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavīm upanidhāya<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>11</sup> āropito ti<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussa cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> ||

### 103. (2) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini (S<sup>1</sup> -nī).      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °khāya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṃsum.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āropitā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appamattakā.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> unidham.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert tadeva.



104. (3) *Pañcagati*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

105—107. (4—6) *Pañcagati*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 tiracchānāyoniya<sup>1</sup> paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

108—110. (7—9) *Pañcagati*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 tiracchānāyoniya<sup>1</sup> paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

111—113. (10—12) *Pañcagati*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>2</sup> te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 tiracchānāyoniya<sup>1</sup> paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

114—116. (13—15) *Pañcagati*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 tiracchānāyoniya<sup>1</sup> paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Instead of this number 3, B<sup>1</sup> has iminā nayena pañcagati vitthāretabbā ||

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> appamattakā.

117—119. (16—18) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

120—122. (19—21) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā manussesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya<sup>1</sup> cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

123—125. (22—24) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 tiracchāna paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

126—128. (25—27) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
 pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

129. (28) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °yoniyo.

130. (29) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti<sup>2</sup> ||

131. (30) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>2</sup> atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>3</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> adīṭṭhattā bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>6</sup> katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa<sup>8</sup> dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa<sup>10</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>11</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>12</sup> ||

6. Tasmiṃ ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>13</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>14</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>15</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>16</sup> ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>17</sup> attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhasitam abhinandun ti<sup>18</sup> ||

Āmakadhaññapeyyālam<sup>19</sup> ||

Cakkapeyyālasamatti<sup>20</sup> ||

Uddānam<sup>21</sup> ||

Khetta Kayavikkayañca Dūteyyam<sup>22</sup> Tulakūtaṃ Vadhena ca Alopa-Sahasākāram<sup>23</sup> Appakā te virataṃ<sup>24</sup> Atha kho eteva Bahutarā sattā<sup>25</sup> Gatiyo pañcaka<sup>26</sup> so vaggo tena pavuccati ti<sup>27</sup> ||

Saccasaṃyuttam dvādasamaṃ<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu (S<sup>1</sup> -kha-). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminī paṭipadā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinandam. <sup>6</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūteyaṃ S<sup>3</sup> duteyyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gatiyovakā.

<sup>10</sup> This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samattam.

Magga-Bojjhaṅgaṃ Sati ca Indriyaṃ  
 Sammappadhānaṃ ca Balaṃ ca Iddhiyā<sup>1</sup>  
 Anuruddhaj-Jhāna Suppakāsitam  
 Sotena Saccha Bhagavā pakāsayi<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Mahāvaggasamyuttam niṭṭhitam<sup>3</sup> ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iddhiyo.

<sup>2</sup> *This recapitulation is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*

<sup>3</sup> *This mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*

## INDICES.

The following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several *Samyuttas*.

- XLV. Mag. = Magga-Samyuttam (I).  
XLVI. Boj. = Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam (II).  
XLVII. Sat. = Sati-Samyuttam (III).  
XLVIII. Ind. = Indriya-Samyuttam (IV).  
XLIX. Sam. = Samuappadhāna-Samyuttam (V).  
L. Bal. = Bala-Samyuttam (VI).  
LI. Id. = Iddhipāda-Samyuttam (VII).  
LII. Anu. = Anuruddha-Samyuttam (VIII).  
LIII. Jhā. = Jhāna-Samyuttam (IX).  
LIV. Ānā. = Ānāpāna-Samyuttam (X).  
LV. Sot. = Sotāpatti-Samyuttam (XI).  
LVI. Sac. = Sacca-Samyuttam (XII).

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of the *Suttas* in their respective *Samyuttas* without regard to the divisions into chapters (*vaggos*).

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications

not taken from the texts are included between [ ]. •

- Aṅgā [manussā] Indr. XLVIII. 50  
 Ajapālanigrodha Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57  
 Aciravati nadi Mag. XLV. 93, 96, 99, 102 Boj. XLVI. 79, 82, 85, 88 Soti. XLVII. 53, 56, 59, 62 Indr. 73, 76, 79, 82, 131, 134, 137, 140 Sam. XLIX. 3, 6, 9, 12 Bal. L. 59, 62, 65, 68 Id. LI. 35, 38, 41, 44 Jhā. LIII. 3, 6, 9, 12 Sot. LV. 42 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Añcanavana (or Anja<sup>o</sup>) Boj. XLVI. 6 Ind. XLVIII. 43  
 Aññata-Koṇḍañño [āyasmā] Sac. LVI. 11  
 Atimutta āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Anāthapiṇḍika gahapati Sot. LV. 26, 27, 28  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (Jettavana)  
 Anuruddha āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 26—28 Anu. LII. 1—24  
 Andhavana Anu. LII. 10  
 Abhaya rajakumāra Boj. XLVI. 56  
 Ambapālivana Sat. XLVII. 1, 2 Anu. LII. 9  
 Ariṭṭha āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 6  
 Asmā Ind. XLVIII. 69 Sac. LVI. 41  
 Asoka bhikkhu Sot. LV. 9  
 Asokā upāsikā Sot. LV. 9  
 Ananda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 2, 4, 18, 19, 20 Sat. 9, 10, 13, 21—23, 29 Ind. XLVIII. 41 Id. LI. 10, 15, 22, 27, 28  
 Anā. LIV. 9, 10, 13, 14 Sot. LV. 4, 8, 9, 10, 13, 26, 27 Sac. LVI. 45  
 Āpanam nigamo Ind. XLVIII. 50  
 Icchānaṅgala [desa] Ānā. LIV. 11  
 Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍa Ānā. LIV. 11  
 Isidattapurāṇā [manussa] Sot. LV. 6  
 Isipātana [desa] Sot. LV. 53, Sac. LVI. 11

- Ukkacelā [desa] Sat. XLVII. 14 Kuṇḍaliya paribbājaka Boj.  
 Uṇṇābha brāhmaṇa Ind. XLVI. 6  
 XLVIII. 42 Id. LI. 15 Kūṭāgārasalā Id. LI. 10 Ānā.  
 Uttiya-(ka) āyasmā Mag. XLV. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30  
 30 Sat. XLVII. 16 Koṭigāma Sac. LVI. 21—28  
 Udayi āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 26, Koṇḍañña S. Anūta  
 28, 30 Koliyā manussā Boj. XLVI. 54  
 Udenacetiyam Id. LI. 10 Kosambi [desa] Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Upavāna āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53 Id. LI. 15  
 Uruvela [desa] Sat. XLVII. Sac. LVI. 31  
 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57 Kosala [desa] Ind. XLVIII. 51  
 Uruvelakappa nigamo Ind. Sot. LV. 7  
 XLVIII. 52 Kosala [manussā] Sat. XLVII.  
 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LVI. 6, 7
- Kakkaṭṭa upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Kaṭṭissaha upāsaka Sot. LV. 10 Gangā nadi Mag. XLV. 91, 96,  
 Kaṇṭakivana Sat. XLVII. 26, 97, 102, 160, 180 Boj. XLVI.  
 27, 28 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 6 77, 82, 83, 88, 121, 124,  
 Kapilavatthu [nagara] Ānā. 127, 132 Sat. XLVII. 14, 51,  
 LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37 40, 56, 57, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 71,  
 47—49, 52, 54 76, 77, 82, 102, 129, 132,  
 Kappino (Mahā-) Ānā. LIV. 7 135, 140 Sam. XLIX. 1, 4, 6,  
 Kapilavatthavā [manussa] Sot. 7, 12 Bal. LI. 4, 7, 12, 57,  
 LV. 52 60, 63, 68 Id. LI. 33, 36, 39,  
 Kalandakanivāpa = Veluvana 44 Anu. LII. 8 Jhā. LIII. 1,  
 Kassapa buddha Ind. XLVIII. 4, 7, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 57 Gavampati āy. Sac. LVI. 30  
 Kassapa (Purana-) [tūtthiya] Gijjhakūṭapabbata Boj. XLVI.  
 Boj. XLVI. 56 5, 58 Ind. XLVIII. 58 Sac.  
 Kassapa (Mahā-) āyasma) LVI. 42  
 Boj. XLVI. 14 Giṇṇakavasatha Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Kālīṅga upāsaka Sot. LV. 8 Gotama (samana) Mag. XLV.  
 Kālīgodha sakyam Sot. LV. 39 5, 41—48 Boj. XLVI. 6, 52,  
 Kasi [desa] Sot. LV. 6 54, 55 Sat. XLVII. 25 Ind.  
 Kimbila āyasma Ānā. LIV. 10 XLVIII. 42 Ānā. LIV. 11 Sot.  
 Kimbila [desa] Anā. LIV. 10 LV. 7 Sac. LVI. 16  
 Kukkuṭarāma Mag. XLV. 18— Gotama(ka) cetiya Ind. XLVIII.  
 20 Sat. XLVIII. 21—23 10

- Godhā (kāli-) sākyānī Sot. LV. 23, 39  
 Ghositārāma Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53, 65 Id. LI. 15  
 Catumahārājikā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Cāpāla-cetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Cunda samanuddeso Sat. XLVII. 13  
 Cunda (Maha-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 16  
 Cetā [manu-sā] Sac. LVI. 36  
 Jambudīpa Sac. LVI. 6, 36  
 Jānusoṇi brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4  
 Jetavana Mag. XLV. 1, 3—17, 21—180 Boj. XLVI. 1—5, 7, 9—13, 17—29, 31—33 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5—8, 10, 11, 13, 15—17, 24, 25, 31—103 Ind. XLVII. 1—40, 42, 54—56, 59—185 Sam. XLVIII. 1—25  
 Bal. XLIX. 1—110 Id. LI. 11—13, 16—86 Anu. LI. 1, 2, 7, 11—24 Jha. 1—54 Ānā. LIV. 1—8, 13—20 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 11—20, 26—29, 31—36, 41—46, 51, 52, 55—74 Sac. XVI. 1—10, 23—29, 32—40  
 Jotika gahapati Sot. LV. 3  
 Nātika [desa] Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Tāvatisā devā Ind. XLVIII. 68 Sot. LV. 18—20, 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Tuṭṭho upāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10  
 Tusitā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Dighāvu upāsaka Sot. LV. 3  
 Dhammadinna upāsaka Sot. LV. 53  
 Nandaka licchavi Sot. LV. 30  
 Nandā bhikkhunī Sot. LV. 8  
 Nandiya paribbājaka Mag. XLV. 10  
 Nandiya sakka Sot. LV. 40, 47  
 Nalanda [vihāra] Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Naḷa-gamaka Sat. XLVII. 13  
 Nikata upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Nigrodhārāma Ānā. LIV. 12, 20 Sot. LV. 21, 22, 23, 37, 39, 40, 47—49, 54  
 Nimmanarati deva Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Nerañjarā nadī Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57  
 Parinimmitavasavattino deva Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Paṇḍita niraya Sac. LVI. 43  
 Pasenadrāja Sot. LV. 6  
 Pāṭaliputta [nagara] Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23  
 Pavarikāmbavana Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Piṇḍolabhāradvāja āyasmā Ind. XLVIII. 49  
 Pippaliguhā Boj. XLVI. 14  
 Pubbakoṭṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44



- Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 41, 45—48 Id. LI. 14  
 Pūrāna-kassapa S. Kassapa Mānadinna gahapati Sat. XLVII. 30  
 Bahuputtakacetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Bārānasi Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11—20  
 Bāhiyo āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 15  
 Beluva-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9  
 Brahmā sahampati Sat. 18, 43, 57 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Brahmaloaka Ind. 57 Id. 22, 27—32 Anu. LII. 12—24 Sot. LV. 54  
 Bhadda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23  
 Bhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Bhaddiya sakka Sot. LV. 48  
 Mallā [manussā] Sot. LV. 6  
 Mallikā [manussā] Ind. XLVIII. 52 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45  
 Mahānāma sakka Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37, 49, 54  
 Mahāvāna Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45  
 Mahī nadi Mag. XLV. 95, 96, 101, 102, 127, 131, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000  
 Yamunā-nadī Mag. XLVI. 92, 96, 98, 102, 160 Boj. XLVI. 78, 82, 84, 88, 123, 127, 129, 133 Sat. XLVII. 52, 56, 58, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 72, 76, 78, 82, 130, 134, 136, 140 Sam. XLIX. 2, 6, 8, 12 Bal. L. 2, 6, 8, 12, 58, 62, 64, 68 Id. LI. 34, 38, 40, 102 Jhā. LIII. 2, 6, 8, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Yamā deva Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Rajakārāma Sot. LV. 11  
 Rajagaha [nagara] Boj. XLVI. 14—16, 56 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30, 58 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41, 42

- Licchavi Sot. LV. 30  
 Lomasavaṅgisa āyasmā Ānā.  
 LIV. 12  
 Vajji [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 14  
 Sot. LV. 6 Sac. LVI. 21, 22  
 Veḷudvāra brāhmaṇagama  
 Sot. LV. 7  
 Veḷudvāreyyakā [manussā]  
 Sot. LV. 7  
 Veḷuvagāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9  
 Veluvana (Kimbilāyam) Ānā.  
 LIV. 10  
 Veḷuvana (Rājagahe) Boj. XLVI.  
 14-16 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30  
 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41  
 Vesālī Sat. XLVII. 1, 2, 9 Id.  
 LI. 10 Anu. LI. 9 Ānā LIV.  
 9 Sot. LV. 30, 45  
 Vesālīyā manussa Sat. XLVII. 9  
 Sakkaram nigamo Mag. XLV. 2  
 Sakka or Sakyā [manussa]  
 Mag. XLV. 2 Ānā. LIV. 12  
 Sot. LV. 21, 37, 52, 54  
 Saṅgarava brāhmaṇa Boj.  
 XLV. 55  
 Sattamba-cetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Santuṭṭho upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Saranāni sakka Sot. LV. 24, 25  
 Sarabhū nadi Mag. XLV. 94,  
 96, 100, 102 Boj. XLVI. 80,  
 82, 86, 88 Sat. XLVII. 54, 56,  
 60, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 74, 76,  
 80, 82, 132, 134, 138, 140  
 Sam. XLIX. 4, 6, 10, 12, 60,  
 62, 66, 68 Bal. I. 1, 4, 6,  
 10, 12, 60, 62, 66, 68 Id. II.  
 36, 38, 100, 102 Jhā. LIII.  
 4, 6, 10, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Salaḷāgara [desa] Anu. LI. 8  
 Saḷha bhikkhu Sot. LV. 8  
 Sahañcānika [desa] Sac. LVI.  
 30  
 Saketa [nagara] Boj. XLVI.  
 6 Sat. XLVII. 26-29 Ind.  
 LVIII. 43 Anu. LI. 4-6  
 Sārandada-cetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Sariputta āyasmā Mag. XLV.  
 3 Boj. XLVI. 4, 8 Sat. XLVII.  
 11, 12, 14, 36 Ind. XLVIII.  
 44, 50, 58 Anu. LI. 4, 5, 9  
 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5, 9 Sot. LV. 4,  
 5, 13, 26, 52  
 Salā brahmaṇagāma Sat.  
 XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51  
 Savatthi Mag. XLV. 1, 3-17,  
 21-180 Boj. XLVI. 1-5, 7,  
 9-13, 17-29, 31-53, 55,  
 57-186 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5-8,  
 10, 11, 13, 15-17, 24, 25,  
 31-103 Ind. XLVIII. 1-42,  
 44-48, 54-56, 59, 185 Sam.  
 XLIX. 1-54 Bal. I. 1-110 Id.  
 II. 1-9, 11-14, 16-86 Anu.  
 LI. 1-3, 7, 10-24 Jhā. LIII.  
 1-54 Ānā. LIV. 1-8, 13-20  
 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4-7, 11-20,  
 26-29, 31-36, 41-44, 51,  
 52, 55-74 Sac. LVI. 1-10,  
 23-29, 32-40  
 Sineru pabbatarāja Sac. LVI.  
 49, 50  
 Sirivadḍhogaḥapati Sat. XLVII.  
 29  
 Sisapavana Sac. LVI. 31

Sujātā upāsikā Sot. LV. 8	Setaka (or Sedaka) nigamo
Sutanu nādi Anu. LI. 3	Boj. XLVI. 30 Sat. XLVII.
Sudatta upāsaka Sot. LV. 8	19, 20
Subhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10	
Sumāgadhiā pokkharāṇi Sac.	Haliddavasana nigama Boj.
LV. 41	XLVI. 54
Sumbhā [manussā] Boj. XLVI.	Himavanta (Himavā) pabba-
30 Sat. XLVII. 19, 20	tarāja Boj. XLVI. 1 Sat. XLVII.
Sūkarakhatā Ind. XLVIII. 58	7 Sac. LV. 59, 60

## II.

### INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles

between [ ] are those which are not given by the Uddānas:

Akusala-dhamma Mag. XLV. 22	Boj. XLVI. 126 Ind. XLVIII. 62
Aggi Boj. XLVI. 53	Āna. LIV. 18
Anga Boj. XLVI. 49, 50 Sot.	Andhakāri Sac. LVI. 46
LV. 50	Apara ( <i>or</i> Pāraṅgāmi) Boj.
Ājelaka Sac. LVI. 88	XLVI. 17
Āṇa Sat. XLVII. 36	Apara(dīṭṭhi) Id. LI. 1
Āṇātra Sac. LVI. 61	Aparihāni Boj. XLVI. 25, 37
Aṭṭhaka Boj. XLVI. 57	Appamatta ( <i>or</i> asamatta) Sac.
Aḍḍha ( <i>or</i> Mahaddhana) Sot.	LVI. 66
LV. 44, 45	Appamāda Mag. XLV. 54, 61,
Atta Mag. XLV. 52, 59, 66,	68, 75, 82, 89
73, 80, 87	Abhaya Boj. XLV. 56
Adaliddo Boj. XLVI. 47	Abhinneyya ( <i>or</i> Parī <sup>o</sup> ) Sac.
Adinna Sac. LVI. 72	LVI. 29
Addhana Mag. XLV. 44 Ind.	Abhisanda ( <i>or</i> Sayhaka) Sot.
XLVIII. 63 Āna. LIV. 19	LV. 31—33, 41—43
Anatta Boj. XLVI. 73	Amata Sat. XLVII. 41
Ananussuta Sat. XLVII. 31	Ambapali Sat. XLVII. 1 Anu.
Anabhirati ( <i>or</i> Sabbaloke)	LI. 9
Boj. XLVI. 70	Ayogaṇḍo Id. LI. 22
Anathapiṇḍika Sot. LV. 26—28	Ayoniso Boj. XLVI. 24
Anicca Mag. XLV. 175 Boj.	Araṇi Ind. XLVIII. 39
XLVI. 71 Ind. XLVIII. 62	Araham Ind. XLVIII. 4, 5, 27,
Anupada Mag. XLV. 48	28, 33 Id. LI. 8 Sac. LVI.
Anusaya Mag. XLV. 43, 175	24

Aritṭha Ānā. LIV. 6	Ukkoṭana Sac. LVI. 95
Ariya Boj. XLVI. 19 Sat. XLVII. 17	Uṇṇabha-brāhmana Ind. XLVIII. 42
Ariyā Id. XLVIII. 3	Uttiya (-ka) Mag. XLV. 30
Avaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 37	Boj. XLVII. 16
Avijja Mag. XLV. 1 Sac. LVI. 17	Udayi Boj. XLVI. 30
Asappurisa Mag. XLV. 25, 26	Uddhambhagīya Mag. XLV. 180 etc.
Asamatta Sot. LV. 66	Uddhumātaka Boj. XLVI. 61
Asubha Boj. XLVI. 67	Upaddha Mag. XLV. 2
	Upavana Boj. XLVI. 8
Ākāsa Mag. XLV. 155 Boj. XLVI. 104, 160 Sat.-Ind. . . .	Upasanna Ind. XLVIII. 17
Agantuka Mag. XLV. 159 Boj. XLVI. 109, 164 Sat.-Ind. . . .	Upasama Ind. XLVIII. 19
Ādicca Boj. XLVI. 48	Upadana Mag. XLV. 173 Boj. XLVI. 124
Ananda Id. LI. 27, 28 Anā. LIV. 13, 14 Sot. LV. 13	Upekkhā Boj. XLVI. 65
Ānupāna Boj. XLVI. 66	Uppatika Ind. XLVIII. 40
Āpana (or Saddha) Ind. XLVIII. 50	Uppanna (or uppāda) Boj. XLVI. 9, 10
Āyatana Sac. LVI. 14	Uppāda Mag. XLV. 14, 15 Ind. XLVIII. 59, 60
Araddha (or Viraddha) Boj. XLVI. 18	Ekadhamma Boj. XLVI. 29
Āvarāṇanivaraṇa (or nivarāṇa) Boj. XLVI. 38	Āna. LIV. 1
Āsava Mag. XLV. 163 Boj. XLVI. 113 Sat. XLVII. 50	Ekantaka (or Janapada) Sat. XLVII. 19, 20
Āsavakkhaya Mag. XLV. 45 Ind. XLVIII. 20, 64 Anā. LIV. 20 Sac. LVI. 25	Ekabhinna (or Ekabijī) Ind. XLVIII. 24
Āhāra Boj. XLVI. 51	Esanā Mag. XLV. 161 Boj. XLVI. 111 Sat. XLVII. 83 Ind. XLVIII. 105, 163 Sam. XLIX. 35 Bal. L. 35, 91 Id. LI. 67
	Jha. LIII. 35
Icehānaṅgala Ānā. LIV. 11	Ogha Meg. XLV. 171 Boj. XLVI. 122 Sat. XLVII. 93 Ind. XLVIII. 118, 176 Sam. XLIX. 45 Bal. L. 47, 101 Id. LI. 77 Jha. LIII. 45
Iddhi Anu. LII. 12, 13	
Indakula Sac. LVI. 39	
Indriya Anu. LII. 20	

- Ogadha *or* Saṭṭayham Sot. LV. 2 Kusalarāsi Sat. XLVII. 5, 45  
 Odakā Sac. LVI. 65 Ind. XLVIII.  
 Oruddham bhāgiya Mag. XLV. Kūṭa Mag. XLV. 141 Boj. XLVI.  
 179, 180 Boj. XLVI. 174, 175 7, 91 Sat. XLVII. 65 Ind. 85,  
 Sat. XLVII. 102, 103 Ind. XLVIII. 143 Sam. XLIX. 15 Bal. L.  
 184, 185 Bal. XLIX. 109, 110 15—71 Id. LI. 47 Jhā. LIII.  
 Id. LI. 85, 86 Jhā. LIII. 53, 54 15  
 Kūṭāgāra Sac. LVI. 44  
 Kaṅkheyya Āna. LIV. 12 Khadira Sac. LVI. 32  
 Kaṇṭaki Anu. LI. 4—6 Khandha Mag. XLV. 178 Boj.  
 Kathā Sac. LVI. 10 XLVI. 129 Sac. LVI. 13 Sat.  
 Kappina Ānā. LIV. 7 XLVII. 100 Ind. XLVIII. 135,  
 Kayavikkaya Sac. LVI. 92 182 Sam. XLIX. 52 Bal. L.  
 Karuṇā Boj. XLVI. 63 54, 108 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII.  
 Kalyanamitta (-tā) Mag. XLV. 52 Sac. LVI. 13  
 49, 56, 63, 70, 77 Khaya Boj. XLVII. 26  
 Kāmaguṇā Mag. XLV. 176 Khīla Mag. XLV. 166 Boj.  
 Boj. XLVI. 183 Sat. XLVII. 98 XLVI. 127, 172 Sat. XLVII. 87  
 Ind. XLVIII. 181 Id. LI. 84 Ind. XLVIII. 110, 168 Sam.  
 Jhā. LIII. 51 XLIX. 39 Id. 72 Jhā. LIII. 4  
 Kāmesu Sac. LVI. 73 Khetta Sac. LVI. 91  
 Kāya Boj. XLVI. 2  
 Kālī Sot. LV. 39  
 Kimattha Mag. XLV. 5  
 Kimbila Ānā. LIV. 10  
 Kilesa Boj. XLVI. 33, 34  
 Kukkuṭasūkara Sac. LVI. 89  
 Kukkuṭarāma Mag. XLV. 18—20  
 Kundaḷi Boj. XLVI. 6  
 Kumāriya Sac. LVI. 86  
 Kumbha Mag. XLV. 27, 153  
 Boj. XLVI. 103, 158 Sat. XLVII.  
 77 Ind. XLVIII. 97, 155 Sam.  
 XLIX. 27 Bal. L. 27, 83 Id.  
 LI. 59 Jhā. LIII. 27  
 Kulaputta Sac. LV. 3, 4  
 Kusala Boj. XLVI. 31, 32

Gantha Mag. XLV. 174 Boj.  
 XLVI. 125, 168 Sat. XLVII. 96  
 Ind. XLVIII. 121 Sam. XLIX.  
 48 Bal. L. 50, 104 Id. LI. 89  
 Jhā. LIII. 49  
 Gandhavilepana Sac. LVI. 80  
 Gambhīra Sot. LV. 65  
 Gavampati Sac. LVI. 30  
 Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate (*or*  
 Abhaya?) Boj. XLVI. 56  
 Giṇṇakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Gilāna Boj. XLVI. 14—16 Sat.  
 XLVII. 9  
 Gilāyanam Sot. LV. 54  
 Gihīnayo (*or* Bāḥagilāyana)  
 Anu. LI. 10

- Godhā (*or* Mahānāma) Sot. lv. 23 Boj. xlv. 89, 145 Sat. xlvii. 63 Ind. xlviii. 32, 83, 141 Sam. xlix. 13 Bal. l. 13, 69
- Cakkavatti Boj. xlv. 42 Id. l. 45 Jhā. 13
- Canda-candima Mag. xlv. 146 Tathāgatena vutta Sac. lvi. 11, 12
- Boj. xlv. 96, 152 Sat. xlvii. 70 Ind. xlviii. 90, 148 Bal. l. 20, 76 Id. li. 52 Jhā. liii. 20 Taphakkhaya Anu. liv. 7 Taphā-Tasina Mag. xlv. 170 Boj. xlv. 171 Sat. xlvii. 92
- Cintā Sac. lvi. 8, 41 Ind. xlviii. 104 Sam. xlix. 44 Bal. l. 10 Id. li. 76 Jhā. liii. 44
- Cunda Sat. xlvii. 13 Tara Mag. xlv. 5
- Cetiya Id. li. 10 Tikka Sot. lv. 73
- Cetoparicca Anu. lii. 14 Tulakūṭa Sac. lvi. 94
- Cela Sat. xlvii. 14 Sac. lvi. 34 Thapatayo Tot. lv. 6
- Chanda Mag. xlv. 51, 58, 65, 72, 79, 86 Sat. xlvii. 37 Id. li. 13
- Chiggala Sac. lv. 45, 47, 48 Daṭṭhabba Ind. xlviii. 8
- Janapada (*or* Ekantaka) Sat. xlvii. 20 Danda Sac. lvi. 33
- Jarā Ind. xlviii. 41 Dalidda Boj. xlv. 46
- Javana Sot. lv. 72 Dasi Sac. lvi. 87
- Jivita Ind. xlviii. 22 Diṭṭhi Mag. xlv. 53, 60, 67, 74, 81, 88
- Jhāna Anu. lii. 21 Dighavu Sot. lv. 3
- Dipa Anā. liv. 8
- Dukkha Boj. xlv. 72
- Dukkhatā tisso Mag. xlv. 165
- Ñāna Mag. xlv. 47 Id. li. 9 Boj. xlv. 115, 171 Sat. xlvii. 86 Ind. xlviii. 109 Bal. l. 39, 95 Id. li. 71 Jhā. 39
- Ñānavā (*or* Nabbhavo) Sat. xlviii. 21 Duggati Sot. lv. 14, 15
- Ñāya Ind. xlviii. 23 Duccarita Sat. xlviii. 47
- Thāna Boj. xlv. 23 Anu. lii. Duppañña Boj. xlv. 44
- 15, 16 Duvera (*or* Anāthapindika) Sot. lv. 28
- Thiti Sat. xlvii. 22 Dussilya (*or* Anāthapindika) Sot. lv. 26, 27
- Tathā Sac. lvi. 20, 27 Duteyya Sac. lvi. 94
- Tathāgata Mag. xlv. 139

- Devacārikā Sot. LV. 18—20  
 Devapada Sot. LV. 34, 35  
 Desanā Boj. LI. 22 Id. LI. 19  
 Dve phalā — s. Phalā  
 Dhañña Sac. LVI. 84  
 Dhammadinna Sot. LV. 53  
 Dharāṇa Sac. LV. 15, 16  
  
 Nakhasikha Sac. LV. 51  
 Nacca Sac. LV. 81  
 Nadi Mag. XLV. 160 Boj. XLVI. 119, 166 Sat. XLVII. 82 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX. 34 Bal. L. 66 Jhā. LII. 34  
 Nandaka (*or* Licchavi) Sot. LV. 30  
 Nandiya Mag. XLVI. 10 Sot. LV. 40—47  
 Nabbhava (*or* Nānavā) Ind. XLVIII. 21  
 Nāga Mag. XLV. 151 Boj. XLVI. 113, 157 Sat. XLVII. 75 Ind. XLVIII. 95, 153 Bal. L. 25, 81 Id. LI. 57 Jhā. LII. 25  
 Nānadhimmutti Anu. LII. 19  
 Nalanda Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Nava Mag. XLV. 158 Boj. XLVI. 108, 163 Sat. XLVII. 80 Ind. XLVIII. 102, 166 Bal. L. 32, 88 Id. LI. 64 Jhā. LII. 32  
 Nibbida Boj. XLVI. 20 Id. LI. 4  
 Nibbedha Boj. XLVI. 28  
 Nibbedhika Sot. LV. 74  
 Nirodha Boj. XLVI. 27, 76  
 Nigga Mag. XLV. 168 Boj. XLVI. 119, 174 Sat. XLVII. 91 Ind. XLVIII. 115, 173 Sam. XLIX. 42 Bal. L. 44, 98 Id. LI. 74 Jhā. 42  
 Nivāraṇa Boj. XLVI. 40  
 Nivaraṇāni Mag. XLV. 177 Boj. XLVI. 129, 184 Sat. XLVII. 99 Ind. XLVIII. 125, 181 Sam. XLIX. 51 Bal. L. 53, 106 Id. LI. 82 Jhā. LII. 51  
 Nivaraṇāvaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 38  
 Pacāyika Sac. LVI. 70  
 Paccanta Sac. LVI. 62  
 Pañcagati Sac. LVI. 102—131  
 Paññava Boj. XLVI. 45  
 Panna Sac. LVI. 63  
 Panna Boj. XLVI. 57  
 Paṭikkula Boj. XLVI. 69  
 Paṭipatti Mag. XLV. 31  
 Paṭipada Mag. XLV. 23, 24 Anu. LII. 17  
 Paṭipanno Mag. XLV. 32 Ind. XLVIII. 18  
 Paṭilābho Ind. XLVIII. 11 Sot. LV. 59  
 Paṭisallāna Sac. LVI. 2  
 Paṭiṭṭhito Ind. XLVIII. 56  
 Pathamasuddhiya Jhā. LII. 1  
 Pathavi Sac. LVI. 55, 56  
 Pada Mag. XLV. 140 Boj. XLVI. 90, 146 Sat. XLVII. 64 Ind. XLVIII. 84, 142 Sam. XLIX. 14 Id. L. 46 Jhā. LII. 14  
 Pade Ind. XLVIII. 54  
 Padesa Sat. XLVII. 26 Id. LI. 5



Papāta Sac. LVI. 42	Phalā (dve-) Ind. XLVIII. 65
Pabbatupama Sac. LVI. 59, 60	Phalā (caturo-) Sot. LV. 55—58
Pariññā ( <i>or</i> Adḍhāna) Ind. XLVIII. 63	Bala Mag. XLV. 149 Boj. XLVI. 99, 155 Sat. XLVII. 73 Ind. XLVIII. 93, 151 Sam. XLIX. 23 Bal. L. 23, 79 Id. LI. 55 Jha. LIII. 23
Pariññaya Sat. XLVII. 38	Bahula Sot. LV. 68
Pariññeyya Sac. LVI. 29	Balvagilayana ( <i>or</i> Gihmayo) LI. 10
Pariyāya Boj. XLVI. 52	Bahiya (-ka) Sat. XLVII. 15
Pariḷāha Sac. LVI. 43	Bija Mag. XLV. 150 Boj. XLVI. 100, 156 Sat. XLVII. 74 Ind. XLVIII. 94, 152 Sam. XLIX. 24 Bal. L. 24, 80 Id. LI. 56 Jha. LIII. 24 Sac. LVI. 78
Parisuddha Mag. XLV. 16, 17	Buddha ( <i>or</i> Arāhā) Boj. XLVIII. 28 Id. LI. 8
Parihāna Boj. XLVI. 5 Sat. XLVII. 23	Buddhi s. Vuddhi
Pahāna Boj. XLVI. 74	Bojjhanga Ānā. LIV. 2
Pācma Mag. XLV. 91—96, 103—108 Boj. XLVI. 77—82, 144—149 Sat. XLVII. 51—56 Ind. XLVIII. 71—76, 129—134 Sam. XLIX. 1—6 Bal. L. 1—6, 57—62 Id. LI. 33—38 Jha. LIII. 1—6	Bodhanā Boj. XLVI. 21
Paṭimokkha Sat. XLVII. 46	Brahmacariya Mag. XLV. 39, 40
Pana Boj. XLVI. 11 Sac. LI. 36, 71	Brahmañña Mag. XLV. 37, 38 Sac. LVI. 69
Pana Sac. LVI. 81	Brahmā Sat. XLVII. 18 Ind. XLVIII. 57
Paraṅgama Mag. XLV. 34 Boj. XLVI. 17	Brahmana Mag. XLV. 4 Sat. XLVII. 25 Id. LI. 15 Sot. LV. 12
Piṇḍola Ind. XLVIII. 49	Bhaddiya Sot. LV. 48
Pucchito Boj. XLVI. 56	Bhaya ( <i>or</i> Bhukku) Sot. LV. 29
Puthu- Sot. LV. 63	Bhava Mag. XLV. 164 Boj. XLVI. 114, 170 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 108, 166 Sam. XLIX. 38 Bal. L. 38, 94 Id. LI. 70 Jha. LIII. 38
Pubbakotṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44	
Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 45--48	
Pubbe ( <i>or</i> Hetu) Id. LI. 11	
Pulavaka Boj. XLVI. 58	
Petteya Sac. LVI. 67	
Pesuna Sac. LVI. 75	
Pokkharani Sac. LVI. 52	
Pharusa Sac. LVI. 76	
Phalā Id. LI. 25, 26 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5	

- Bhāvanā Sat. XLVII. 34, 39  
 Id. LI. 19  
 Bhikkhave Ānā. LIV. 15  
 Bhikkhu XLVI. Boj. 5 Sat.  
 XLVII. 3 Id. LI. 18, 23  
 Bhikkhu(aññataro) Mag. XLV.  
 6, 7 Sat. XLVII. 3  
 Bhikkhū Id. LI. 7, 29, 30 Ānā.  
 LIV. 15, 16 Sot. LV. 29, 46  
 Bhikkhunivāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10  
 Bhūñā 34  
 Bhūri Sot. LV. 67  
  
 Makkatā Sat. XLVII. 7  
 Magga Sat. XLVII. 43 Id. LI. 21  
 Matteyya Sac. LVI. 66  
 Marana Boj. XLVI. 68  
 Mala Mag. XLV. 167 Boj. XLVI.  
 117, 160 Sat. XLVII. 88 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 111, 169 Sam. XLIX.  
 40 Id. LI. 73  
 Mallika Ind. XLVIII. 52  
 Mahaddhāna (or Adḍha) Sot.  
 LV. 44, 45  
 Mahapphala Id. LI. 12  
 Mahā Sot. LV. 62  
 Mahānāma Sot. LV. 21—23.  
 37, 49  
 Mahāpuriso Sat. XLVII. 11  
 Mahiddhī (or Samagabrah-  
 mana) Id. LI. 16  
 Mamsa Sac. LVI. 85  
 Mānadinna Sat. XLVII. 30  
 Mara Boj. XLVI. 43  
 Micchatta Mag. XLV. 21  
 Mittā Sat. XLVII. 48 Sac. LVI.  
 26  
 Mittenāmacca Sot. LV. 16, 17  
 Muditā Sat. XLVI. 64  
 Musāvāda Sac. LVI. 74  
 Mula Mag. XLV. 142 Boj. XLVI.  
 92, 148 Sat. XLVII. 66 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 86, 144 Sam. XLIX. 16  
 Bal. L. 16, 72 Id. LI. 48 Jhā.  
 LII. 16  
 Megha Mag. XLV. 156, 157  
 Boj. XLVI. 106, 107, 161, 162  
 Sat. XLVII. 89 Ind. XLVIII.  
 100, 101, 158, 159 Sam.  
 XLIX. 30, 31 Bal. L. 30, 31,  
 86, 87 Id. LI. 62, 63 Jhā.  
 LII. 30, 31  
 Mettā Boj. XLVI. 54, 62  
 Moggallāna Id. LI. 14, 31  
  
 Yoga Mag. XLV. 172 Boj.  
 XLVI. 123, 179 Sat. XLVII. 104  
 Ind. XLVIII. 129, 177 Sam.  
 XLIX. 46 Bal. L. 57, 111 Id.  
 LI. 80 Jhā. LII. 46  
 Yoniso Mag. XLV. 55, 62, 69,  
 76, 83, 90 Boj. XLVI. 35, 36  
  
 Rajata Sac. LVI. 83  
 Rahogata Anu. LII. 1, 2  
 Raja Mag. XLV. 145 Boj. XLVI.  
 95, 151 Sat. XLVII. 69 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 89, 147 Sam. XLIX. 19  
 Bal. L. 19, 75 Id. LI. 51 Jhā.  
 19 Sot. LV. 1  
 Rukkha Mag. XLV. 152 Boj.  
 XLVI. 39, 102, 158 Sat. XLVII.  
 76 Ind. XLVIII. 67, 70, 96,  
 154 Sam. XLIX. 26 Bal.  
 L. 26, 82 Id. LI. 58 Jhā.  
 LII. 26

Lahu Sot. LV. 70	Vimlaka Boj. XLVI. 59
Licchavi ( <i>or</i> Nandaka) Sot. LV. 30	Vipula Sot. LV. 64
Loka Sat. XLVII. 28 Anu. LII. 18 Sac. LVI. 28	Vibhaṅga Sot. XLV. 8 Sat. XLVII. 40 Ind. XLVIII. 9, 10, 36—38 Id. LI. 20
Vatta Boj. XLVI. 4	Viraddha Mag. XLV. 33 Boj. XLVI. 18 Sat. XLVII. 33 Id. LI. 2
Vattha Mag. XLV. 148 Boj. XLVI. 98, 153 Sat. XLVII. 72 Ind. XLVIII. 92, 150 Sam. XLIX. 22 Bal. L. 22, 78 Id. LI. 54 Jhā. LIII. 22	Virāga Mag. XLV. 41 Boj. XLVI. 75 Sat. XLII. 32
Vadha-alopa-sahasakāra Sac. LVI. 96—101	Vihara Mag. XLV. 11, 12
Vasāka	Vuddhi Boj. XLVI. 37 Sot. LV. 60
Vassa Sot. LV. 38	Vedanā Mag. XLV. 29, 169 Boj. XLVI. 120, 175 Sat. XLVII. 49, 90 Ind. XLVIII. 116, 174 Sam. XLIX. 43 Bal. L. 45, 99 Id. LI. 75 Jhā. LIII. 43
Vassavuttha Sot. LV. 52	Vepullata Sot. LV. 61
Vassika Mag. XLV. 144 Boj. XLVI. 94, 149 Sat. XLVII. 68 Ind. XLVIII. 88, 146 Sam. XLIX. 18 Bal. L. 74 Id. LI. 50 Jhā. LIII. 18	Veludvareyya Sot. LV. 7
Vadino Sac. LVI. 40	Vesālī Anā. LIV. 9
Vikala Sac. LVI. 79	Sakunagghi Sat. XLVII. 6
Viggahikā Sac. LVI. 9	Saketa Ind. XLVIII. 43
Vicchiddaka Boj. XLVI. 60	Sagathaka Sot. LV. 51
Vijjā LII. Anu. 22—24 Sac. LVI. 18, 21, 22	Sāṅkāsaṇa Sac. LVI. 19
Vijjavimutti Mag. XLV. 46	Saṅkhutta Ind. XLVIII. 12—14
Vitakka Sac. LVI. 7	Sangarava Boj. XLVI. 55
Vitthara Ind. XLVII. 15—17	Sannojana Mag. XLV. 42 Ind. XLVIII. 61 Anā. LV. 17
Vidha Mag. XLV. 162 Boj. XLVI. 41, 112, 168 Sat. XLVII. 84 Ind. XLVIII. 106, 142 Sam. XLIX. 36 Bal. L. 36, 92 Id. LI. 68 Jhā. LIII. 36	Satayha ( <i>or</i> Ogadha) Sot. LV. 2
Vidha ( <i>or</i> Samaṇabrahmaṇā) Id. LI. 17	Sata Sat. XLVII. 2, 35, 44
	Sattaniṣamsā Ind. XLVIII. 66
	Sattisata Sac. LVI. 35
	Saddha ( <i>or</i> Āpama) Ind. XLVIII. 50
	Sappurisa Mag. XLV. 5, 6
	Sabba ( <i>or</i> Ambapālī) Anu. LI. 9

- Sabbalaka (*or* Anabhiroti) Sāriputta Mag. XLV. 3 Sot.  
 Boj. XLVI. 70 LV. 4, 5  
 Sabhāgata Sot. LV. 36 Sālam Ind. XLVIII. 5  
 Samanābrahmana Ind. XLVIII. Sineru Sac. LVI. 49, 50  
 6, 7, 29, 30, 34, 35 Id. LI. Sirivaddho Sat. XLVII. 29  
 16, 17 Sac. LVI. 5, 6 Simsapā Sac. LVI. 31  
 Samatta Sat. XLVII. 27 Id. Sigha Sot. LV. 69  
 LI. 6 Sila Mag. XLV. 50, 57, 64, 71,  
 Samadhi Mag. XLV. 28 Sac. 78, 85 Boj. XLVI. 3, Sat.  
 LVI. 1 XLVII. 21  
 Samudaya Sat. XLVII. 42 Suka Mag. XLV. 9  
 Samudda Mag. XLV. 97—102 Sukara Sac. LVI. 9  
 Boj. XLVI. 83—88, 139—144 Sukiya Mag. XLV. 154 Boj.  
 Sat. XLVII. 57—62 Ind. XLVIII. XLVI. 104, 160 Sat. XLVII. 78  
 77—82, 135—140 Sam. XLIX. Ind. XLVIII. 87, 98 Sam. XLIX.  
 7—12 Bal. L. 7—12, 63—68 28 Bal. L. 28, 84 Id. LI. 60  
 Id. LI. 39—44 Jha. LIII. Jha. LIII. 28  
 7—12 Sac. LVI. 57, 58 Sutam Ann. LII. 3  
 Samphappalapa Sac. LVI. 77 Suddhakam Sat. XLVIII. 24  
 Sambhejja Sac. LVI. 53, 54 Id. XLVIII. 24 Āna. LIV. 3  
 Sammasambuddha Sac. LVI. 23 Sot. LV. 46  
 Sayana Sac. LI. 82 Suddhikam Ind. XLVIII. 1,  
 Sayhaka (*or* Abhi-sanda) Sot. 31  
 LV. 41—43 Surāmeraya Sac. LVI. 64  
 Sarakāni *or* Saranāni Sot. Suriya Mag. XLV. 147 Boj.  
 LV. 24, 25 XLVI. 97—152 Sat. XLVII. 71  
 Salalagāra Ann. LII. 8 Ind. XLVIII. 91, 149 Sam.  
 Salla Sat. XLVIII. 4 XLIX. 21 Bal. L. 21, 77 Id.  
 Sahassa Ann. LII. 11 Sot. LV. LI. 53 Jha. LIII. 21  
 11 Suriy-*[assa]* upamā Boj. XLVI.  
 Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43 12, 13 Sac. LVI. 37, 38  
 Samaiña Mag. XLV. 35, 36 Sukarakhata Ind. XLVIII.  
 Sac. LVI. 68 58  
 Sara Mag. XLV. 143 Boj. Suda Sat. XLVII. 8  
 XLVI. 93, 136 Sat. XLVII. 67 Sekha Mag. XLV. 13 Ind.  
 Ind. XLVIII. 55, 87, 145 Sam. XLVIII. 53  
 XLIX. 17 Bal. L. 17, 73 Id. Sedaka (*or* Ekantaka) Sat.  
 LI. 49 Jhā. LIII. 17 XLVII. 19

Sota Ind. XLVIII. 2, 3	Himavanta Boj. XLVI. 1
Soto Ind. XLVIII. 26, 32	Himavantapabbatupama Sac. LVI. 59, 60
Hatthino Sac. LVI. 90	Hetu ( <i>or</i> Pubbe) Id. LI.
Hāsa ( <i>or</i> ) Hāsu Sot. LV. 71	11

### III.

#### INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- Appakā te manussesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (1).  
 Avyāpado avihimsā Magga-S. XLV. 4 (3).  
 Ekāyanam jatikkāyantadaṣṣi Satip.-S. XLVII. 18, 43.  
 Etad attaniyam bhūtam Magga-S. XLV. 4 (4).  
 Evam naram annapanavattadadam Sotap.-S. LV. 41, 42 (2).  
 Kaṇham dhammam vipahaya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (3).  
 Catunnam ariyasaccānam Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (1).  
 Cetovimuttisampanna<sup>1</sup> Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (4).  
 Cetovimuttiṃ te Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (2).  
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (4).  
 Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca Sot. LV. 26, 51 (3).  
 Tulam atulañca sambhavam Iddhip.-S. LI. 10.  
 Dhūtam jammi jare atthu Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (1).  
 Mahodadhim aparimitam mahasaram Sot. LV. 41, 42 (1).  
 Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca Magga-S. XLV. 4 (1).  
 Yassa saddha Tathagato Sotap.-S. LV. 26, 51 (1).  
 Yāni etāni diṭṭhāni Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (2).  
 Ye ca kho sammadakkhate Magga-S. XLV. 34 (2).  
 Ye ca dukkham pajananti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (3).  
 Ye dukkham nappajananti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (1).  
 Yesam sambodhiyangesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (5).  
 Yo pi vassasatam jive Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (2).  
 Yo puñnakamo kusale patiṭṭhito Sot. LV. 43.  
 Ratho sīlparikkharo Magga-S. XLV. 4 (2).  
 Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi Sot. LV. 26, 51 (2).

<sup>1</sup> *The padas are badly grouped (p. 433), and cetovi-  
 mutthasampanna is a blunder. In the last pada read  
 na te . . . . (not ti).*

# GENERAL CONTENTS

## OF THE

### FIVE VOLUMES AND OF THE WHOLE COMPILATION.

#### I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGO (VOL. I).

##### I. *Devatā-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—45).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Naḷa-vaggo . . . . .	1
” 2. Nandana-vaggo . . . . .	5
” 3. Satti-vaggo . . . . .	13
” 4. Satullapakāyika-vaggo . . . . .	16
” 5. Āditta-vaggo . . . . .	31
” 6. Jarā-vaggo . . . . .	36
” 7. Addha-vaggo . . . . .	39
” 8. Chetvā-vaggo . . . . .	41

##### II. *Devaputta-Saṃyutta* (p. 46—67).

Chapter 1. Pathama-vaggo . . . . .	46
” 2. Anathapiṇḍika-vaggo . . . . .	51
” 3. Nānātitthiya-vaggo . . . . .	56

##### III. *Kosala-Saṃyutta* (p. 68—102).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	68
” 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	77
” 3. Tattiyo-vaggo . . . . .	93

##### IV. *Māra-Saṃyutta* (p. 103—127).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	103
” 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	109
” 3. Tattiyo-vaggo (or Uparipaṇca-vaggo) . . . . .	117

V. <i>Bhikkhunī-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 128—135).	
VI. <i>Brahmā-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 136—159).	
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . . pag. 136
„ 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo (Pañcaka-vaggo) . . . . . 153
VII. <i>Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 160—184).	
Chapter 1.	Arahanta-vaggo . . . . . 160
„ 2.	Upāsaka-vaggo . . . . . 172
VIII. <i>Vaṇṇīsathera-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 185—196).	
IX. <i>Vana-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 197—205).	
X. <i>Yakkha-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 206—215).	
XI. <i>Sakka-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 216—242).	
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . . 216
„ 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . . 228
„ 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo (Sakka-pañcaka) . . . . . 237
II. NIDĀNA-VAGGO (VOL. II).	
XII. (i). <i>Nidāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 1—133).	
Chapter 1.	Buddha-vaggo . . . . . 1
„ 2.	Ahāra-vaggo . . . . . 11
„ 3.	Dasabala-vaggo . . . . . 27
„ 4.	Kaḷārakhattiya-vaggo . . . . . 47
„ 5.	Gahapati-vaggo . . . . . 68
„ 6.	Rukkha-vaggo . . . . . 80
„ 7.	Maha-vaggo . . . . . 94
„ 8.	Samana-brāhmaṇa-vaggo . . . . . 129
„ 9.	Antarapeyyaka-vaggo . . . . . 130
XIII. (ii). <i>Abhisamaya-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 133—139).	
XIV. (iii). <i>Dhātū-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 140—177).	
Chapter 1.	Nanatta-vaggo . . . . . 140
„ 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . . 149
„ 3.	Kammāpatha-vaggo . . . . . 166
„ 4.	Catuttho-vaggo . . . . . 169



XV. (iv). <i>Anamatagga-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 178—193).		
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	pag 178
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	186
XVI. (v). <i>Kassapa-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 194—225).		
XVII. (vi). <i>Lābha-Sakkara-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 225—244).		
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	225
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	233
" 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo . . . . .	234
" 4.	Catuttho-vaggo . . . . .	239
XVIII. (vii). <i>Rāhula-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 244—256).		
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	244
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	249
XIX. (viii). <i>Lakkhaṇa-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 254—263).		
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	254
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	259
XX. (ix). <i>Opamma-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 262—272).		
XXI. (x). <i>Bhikkhu-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 273—286).		

### III. KHANDHA-VAGGO (VOL. III).

#### XXII. (i). *Khandha-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—188).

##### Mūla-paṇṇāsa.

Chapter 1.	Nakulapita-vaggo . . . . .	1
" 2.	Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	21
" 3.	Bhāra-vaggo . . . . .	25
" 4.	Natumhaka-vaggo . . . . .	33
" 5.	Attadipa-vaggo . . . . .	42

##### Majjhima-paṇṇāsa.

Chapter 6.	Upaya-vaggo . . . . .	53
" 7.	Arahatta-vaggo . . . . .	73
" 8.	Khajjaniya-vaggo . . . . .	81
" 9.	Thera-vaggo . . . . .	105
" 10.	Puppha-vaggo . . . . .	137

Upaṛi-paññāsa.		pag.
Chapter 11.	Anta-vaggo . . . . .	157
" 12.	Dhammakathika-vaggo . . . . .	162
" 13.	Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	170
" 14.	Kukkula-vaggo . . . . .	177
" 15.	Diṭṭhi-vaggo . . . . .	180

XXIII. (ii). *Rādha-Saṃyutta* (p. 188—201).

Chapter 1.	Vaggo-pathamo . . . . .	188
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	195
" 3.	Āyacana-vaggo . . . . .	198
" 4.	Upaṇisina-vaggo . . . . .	200

XXIV. (iii). *Diṭṭhi-Saṃyutta*.

Chapter 1.	Sotāpatti-vaggo . . . . .	202
Chapter 2.	{ Purimagamanam . . . . .	217
	{ Dutiyaḡamanam (or "vāro) . . . . .	218
	{ Tatiyaḡamanam . . . . .	221
	{ Catutthagamanam . . . . .	222

XXV. (iv). *Okkantika-Saṃyutta* (p. 225—228).

XXVI. (v). *Uppāda-Saṃyutta* (p. 228—231).

XXVII. (vi). *Kilesa-Saṃyutta* (p. 232—234).

XXVIII. (vii). *Sīriputta-Saṃyutta* (p. 235—240).

XXIX. (viii). *Nāga-Saṃyutta* (p. 240—246).

XXX. (ix). *Supaṇṇa-Saṃyutta* (p. 246—249).

XXXI. (x). *Gandhabbāḡa-Saṃyutta* (p. 249—253).

XXXII. (xi). *Valaha-Saṃyutta* (p. 254—257).

XXXIII. (xii). *Vacchagotta-Saṃyutta* (p. 257—263).

XXXIV. (xiii). *Jhāna- or Samādhi-Saṃyutta* (p. 263—279).

IV. SAḶĀYATANA-VAGGO (VOL. IV).

XXXV. (i). *Salāyatana-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—204).

Mūlapaṇṇāsa.

Chapter 1.	Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	1
" 2.	Yamaka-vaggo . . . . .	6

	pag.
Chapter 3. Sabba-vaggo . . . . .	15
„ 4. Jātidhamma-vaggo . . . . .	26
„ 5. Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	28

Paññāsako dutiyo.

Chapter 6. Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	30
„ 7. Migajāla vaggo dutiyo . . . . .	35
„ 8. Gilāna-vaggo . . . . .	46
„ 9. Channa-vaggo . . . . .	53
„ 10. Saḷa-vaggo. . . . .	70

Paññasam tatiyam.

Chapter 11. Yogakkhemī-vaggo . . . . .	85
„ 12. Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo . . . . .	91
„ 13. Gahapati-vaggo . . . . .	109
„ 14. Devadaha-vaggo . . . . .	124
„ 15. Navapurana-vaggo . . . . .	132

Paññasam-catuttham.

Chapter 16. Nandikkhaya-vaggo . . . . .	142
„ 17. Saṭṭhi-peyyālam . . . . .	148
„ 18. Samudda-vaggo . . . . .	157
„ 19. Āsivisa-vaggo pañcama . . . . .	172

XXXVI. (ii). *Vedimā-Samyutta* (p. 204—237).

Chapter 1. Sagātha-vaggo . . . . .	204
„ 2. Rahogata-vaggo . . . . .	216
„ 3. Aṭṭhasatapariyāya-vaggo . . . . .	230

XXXVII. (iii). *Mātugama-Samyutta* (p. 238—260).

Chapter 1. Peyyāla-vaggo I Kaṇha-pakkha . . . . .	238
„ 2. Peyyālo-vaggo II Sukka-pakkha . . . . .	243
„ 3. Vaggo tatiyo . . . . .	246

XXXVIII. (iv). *Jambukhadaka-Samyutta* (p. 251—260).

XXXIX. (v). *Sāmañḍaka* (or *Sāmañcakāni-Samyutta*)  
(p. 261—262).

XLI. (vi). *Moggulāna-Samyutta* (p. 262—281).

XLI. (vii). *Citta-Samyutta* (p. 281—305).

XI.II. (viii). *Gāmaṇi-Saṃyutta* (p. 305—358).

XI.III. (ix). *Asaṅkhaṭṭa* (or *Nibbāna*)-*Saṃyutta*  
(p. 359—373).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	359
„ 2. [Dutiyo-vaggo] . . . . .	362

XI.IV. (x). *Aryākaṭṭa-Saṃyutta* (p. 374—403).

## V. MAHĀ-VAGGO (VOL. V).

XI.V. (i). *Magga-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—62).

Chapter 1. Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	1
„ 2. Vihara-vaggo . . . . .	12
„ 3. Micchatta-vaggo . . . . .	17
„ 4. Paṭipatti-vaggo . . . . .	23
Annatitthiya-peyyālo . . . . .	27
Suriyassa-peyyālo . . . . .	29
Ekadhamma-peyyālo I. II . . . . .	32
„ 5. Appamada-vaggo . . . . .	41
„ 6. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	45
„ 7. Esana-vaggo . . . . .	54
„ 8. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	59

XI.VI. (ii). *Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyutta* (p. 63—140).

Chapter 1. Pabbata-vaggo . . . . .	63
„ 2. Gilāna-vaggo . . . . .	78
„ 3. Udāyi-vaggo . . . . .	83
„ 4. Nivaraṇa-vaggo . . . . .	91
„ 5. Cakkavatti-vaggo . . . . .	98
„ 6. Bojjhaṅga-ākacca-vaggo . . . . .	102
„ 7. Anāpāna-vaggo . . . . .	129
„ 8. Nirodha-vaggo . . . . .	132
„ 9. Gaṇḍapeyyālo . . . . .	134
„ 10. Appamada-vaggo . . . . .	135
„ 11. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	135
„ 12. Esana-vaggo . . . . .	136
„ 13. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	136
„ 14. Gaṇḍapeyyālo (II) . . . . .	137

Chapter 15.	Appamāda-vaggo (II) . . . . .	pag 138
" 16.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo (II) . . . . .	138
" 17.	Esanā-vaggo (II) . . . . .	139
" 18.	Ogha-vaggo (II) . . . . .	139

XI.VII. (iii). *Satipatthāna-Samyutta* (p. 141—192).

Chapter 1.	Ambapāli-vaggo . . . . .	141
" 2.	Nālanda-vaggo . . . . .	158
" 3.	Sikāṭṭhiti-vaggo . . . . .	171
" 4.	Ananussutā-vaggo . . . . .	178
" 5.	Amata-vaggo . . . . .	184
" 6.	Gaṅgā-peyyāla . . . . .	196
" 7.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	191
" 8.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	191
" 9.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	191
" 10.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	191

XI.VIII. (iv). *Indriya-Samyutta* (p. 123—243).

Chapter 1.	Suddhika-vaggo . . . . .	193
" 2.	Mudatara-vaggo . . . . .	199
" 3.	Chalindriya-vaggo . . . . .	203
" 4.	Sukhindriya- (or Uppaṭi-)vaggo . . . . .	207
" 5.	Jara-vaggo . . . . .	216
" 6.	Vaggo-chaṭṭho . . . . .	227
" 7.	Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo . . . . .	236
" 8.	Gaṅgāpeyyali . . . . .	239
" 9.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	240
" 10.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	240
" 11.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	240
" 12.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	241
" 13.	Gaṅga-peyyali (II) . . . . .	241
" 14.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	242
" 15.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	242
" 16.	Esana-vaggo . . . . .	242
" 17.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	242

XLIX. (v). *Sammapadhāna-Samyutta* (p. 244—248).

Chapter 1.	Gaṅga-peyyali . . . . .	244
" 2.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	245

	pag.
Chapter 3. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	246
„ 4. Esanā-pāḷi . . . . .	246
„ 5. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	247
I. (vi). <i>Bala-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 249—253).	
Chapter 1. Gaṅgāpeyyāli . . . . .	249
„ 2. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	250
„ 3. Bala-vaggo . . . . .	250
„ 4. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	250
„ 5. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	251
„ 6. Gaṅgāpeyyālo (II) . . . . .	251
„ 7. Appamāda (II) . . . . .	252
„ 8. Bala-vaggo (II) . . . . .	252
„ 9. Esana-vaggo (II) . . . . .	252
„ 10. Ogha-vaggo (II) . . . . .	253
I.I. (vii). <i>Idhipāda-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 254—293).	
Chapter 1. Cāpālavaggo . . . . .	254
„ 2. Pāsādakampana . . . . .	263
„ 3. Vaggo tatiyo . . . . .	281
„ 4. Gaṅgāpeyyāli . . . . .	290
„ 5. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	291
„ 6. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	291
„ 7. Esana-vaggo . . . . .	291
„ 8. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	292
I.II. (viii). <i>Anuruddha-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 294—306).	
Chapter 1. Rahogata-vaggo . . . . .	294
„ 2. [Vaggo dutiyo] . . . . .	303
I.III. (ix). <i>Jhāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 307—310).	
Chapter 1. Gaṅgāpeyyālo . . . . .	307
„ 2. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	308
„ 3. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	308
„ 4. Esana-vaggo . . . . .	309
„ 5. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	309
I.IV. (x). <i>Anāpāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 311—341).	
Chapter 1. Ekadhamma-vaggo . . . . .	311
„ 2. Vaggo dutiyo . . . . .	325

LV. (xi). *Sotāpatti-Samyutta* (p. 342—413).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Veludvāra-vaggo . . . . .	342
„ 2. Sahassaka (or Rajakarama)-vaggo . . . . .	360
„ 3. Saranani-vaggo . . . . .	369
„ 4. Puññabhisanda-vaggo . . . . .	391
„ 5. Sagathapuññabhisanda-vaggo . . . . .	399
„ 6. Sappañña-vaggo . . . . .	404

LVI. (xii). *Sacca-Samyutta* (p. 414—478).

Chapter 1. Samadhi-vaggo . . . . .	414
„ 2. Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo . . . . .	420
„ 3. Kotigama-vaggo . . . . .	431
„ 4. Simsapavana-vaggo . . . . .	437
„ 5. Papata-vaggo . . . . .	446
„ 6. Abhisamaya-vaggo . . . . .	459
„ 7. Cakkapeyyalo vaggo sattuno . . . . .	465
„ 8. Appaka or Viratam . . . . .	468
„ 9. Amakadhañña-peyyalam . . . . .	470
„ 10. Bahutara satta . . . . .	473
„ 11. Gatiyo pañcaka . . . . .	474



B. G. R. 95

92 MAR 1916

Received

Acknowledged

3 2 24 10 1916









